

1
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:02,150

2
00:00:02,150 --> 00:00:04,580
Hello, Irene, Mrs. Weiss.

3
00:00:04,580 --> 00:00:09,590
We are back now a week later,
after our last conversation.

4
00:00:09,590 --> 00:00:14,210
Today is May 29, 2020.

5
00:00:14,210 --> 00:00:19,040
We are taking up our interview
where we left it off last week.

6
00:00:19,040 --> 00:00:22,550
And we'll cover the--

7
00:00:22,550 --> 00:00:28,280
cover those topics that we
still hadn't explored then.

8
00:00:28,280 --> 00:00:31,190
And I'll start in the
chronological part

9
00:00:31,190 --> 00:00:32,210
of our interview.

10
00:00:32,210 --> 00:00:39,620
And that is, we're back in
Kanada, that area in Birkenau

11
00:00:39,620 --> 00:00:42,590
that you had been
assigned to that you

12
00:00:42,590 --> 00:00:44,800
were describing for me.

13
00:00:44,800 --> 00:00:49,340
And let's start there.

14
00:00:49,340 --> 00:00:53,030
So can you remind me
again, when were you

15
00:00:53,030 --> 00:00:58,520
sent to that part of
Auschwitz, to Birkenau,

16
00:00:58,520 --> 00:01:04,780
to start working in the
warehouses sorting the clothes?

17
00:01:04,780 --> 00:01:05,485
You say when?

18
00:01:05,485 --> 00:01:05,985
Yes.

19
00:01:05,985 --> 00:01:06,900
You're asking when.

20
00:01:06,900 --> 00:01:07,400
Yes.

21
00:01:07,400 --> 00:01:20,210
So my sister and I arrived
in Auschwitz in May, 1944.

22
00:01:20,210 --> 00:01:25,550
And I'm going to give
you an approximate time.

23
00:01:25,550 --> 00:01:29,720
So we were in the
arrival camp, which

24
00:01:29,720 --> 00:01:33,770
was called the Hungarian

camp, for about a month.

25

00:01:33,770 --> 00:01:41,030

And then we were sent to this
area that was nicknamed Kanada.

26

00:01:41,030 --> 00:01:45,990

So May, June, maybe
end of June, '44--

27

00:01:45,990 --> 00:01:47,050

something like that.

28

00:01:47,050 --> 00:01:47,840

OK.

29

00:01:47,840 --> 00:01:50,440

And how long did you stay there?

30

00:01:50,440 --> 00:01:57,680

Stayed on till-- stayed
on till January, '45,

31

00:01:57,680 --> 00:02:02,615

when Auschwitz was evacuated.

32

00:02:02,615 --> 00:02:06,500

And we were taken
on a death march,

33

00:02:06,500 --> 00:02:11,810

and walked and partly
taken in cattle cars,

34

00:02:11,810 --> 00:02:19,970

and it was a very desperate
situation in the winter.

35

00:02:19,970 --> 00:02:23,060

We did a lot of walking
on the highways,

36

00:02:23,060 --> 00:02:28,348
and we ended up in
the Ravensbruck--

37
00:02:28,348 --> 00:02:29,390
That's quite a ways away.

38
00:02:29,390 --> 00:02:38,010
--for a short period, which
is a woman's camp in Germany.

39
00:02:38,010 --> 00:02:40,500
We were not there long at all.

40
00:02:40,500 --> 00:02:45,800
It was just this step over to--

41
00:02:45,800 --> 00:02:48,770
less than a week, I
would think, and then

42
00:02:48,770 --> 00:02:53,040
we were put into
open cattle cars,

43
00:02:53,040 --> 00:02:57,500
and we were taken
deeper into Germany,

44
00:02:57,500 --> 00:03:04,820
into a camp which was a
subcamp of Ravensbruck.

45
00:03:04,820 --> 00:03:10,930
And the name of that
is Neustadt-Glewe.

46
00:03:10,930 --> 00:03:15,230
It was near east of Hamburg--

47
00:03:15,230 --> 00:03:20,000
very near Hamburg, really
very deep into Germany.

48
00:03:20,000 --> 00:03:22,760
Well, it's certainly
the opposite end.

49
00:03:22,760 --> 00:03:26,750
If Auschwitz is at the
southern part of Poland,

50
00:03:26,750 --> 00:03:30,960
this brings you up into the
northwestern part of Germany,

51
00:03:30,960 --> 00:03:33,700
because Hamburg is
very much to the north.

52
00:03:33,700 --> 00:03:34,200
Yes.

53
00:03:34,200 --> 00:03:35,270
Absolutely.

54
00:03:35,270 --> 00:03:37,010
I want to look
back a little bit.

55
00:03:37,010 --> 00:03:39,530

56
00:03:39,530 --> 00:03:44,180
So you are there in
this place nicknamed

57
00:03:44,180 --> 00:03:48,840
Kanada for a good half year,
about seven months, something

58
00:03:48,840 --> 00:03:49,340
like that.

59
00:03:49,340 --> 00:03:52,150

Yes, about seven months,
until January, when--

60
00:03:52,150 --> 00:03:52,970
'45.

61
00:03:52,970 --> 00:03:54,350
--the camp was evacuated.

62
00:03:54,350 --> 00:03:54,980
Right.

63
00:03:54,980 --> 00:03:59,690
Did you have an idea when you
were being evacuated, why?

64
00:03:59,690 --> 00:04:01,610
Was there-- you
know, we know now

65
00:04:01,610 --> 00:04:04,130
in hindsight what was going on.

66
00:04:04,130 --> 00:04:07,820
But what was the
news at that time?

67
00:04:07,820 --> 00:04:10,670
Or what was the
information that you had?

68
00:04:10,670 --> 00:04:16,640
And can you kind of share with
me how it looked to you then?

69
00:04:16,640 --> 00:04:17,149
Yes.

70
00:04:17,149 --> 00:04:21,380
Well, we lived on rumors
rather than facts.

71

00:04:21,380 --> 00:04:24,060

But somehow, the rumors had a basis.

72

00:04:24,060 --> 00:04:28,316

And so the rumor had it that the Russian army is approaching

73

00:04:28,316 --> 00:04:32,420

the Auschwitz area, and that the Germans were retreating.

74

00:04:32,420 --> 00:04:37,370

And of course, we read into it that imminently,

75

00:04:37,370 --> 00:04:41,090

that we were going to be liberated.

76

00:04:41,090 --> 00:04:44,060

But anyhow, the idea I think we heard

77

00:04:44,060 --> 00:04:47,550

is that the front was approaching.

78

00:04:47,550 --> 00:04:48,050

OK.

79

00:04:48,050 --> 00:04:50,740

So that was the reason.

80

00:04:50,740 --> 00:04:58,760

And when you were then taken out of Auschwitz, about how many of

81

00:04:58,760 --> 00:04:59,480

you were there?

82

00:04:59,480 --> 00:05:02,360

Do you remember

how it all looked?

83

00:05:02,360 --> 00:05:05,600

And most importantly, what kind of shoes did you have?

84

00:05:05,600 --> 00:05:07,670

It's the middle of winter.

85

00:05:07,670 --> 00:05:08,900

Oh yes.

86

00:05:08,900 --> 00:05:14,180

So we were lucky in that regard because we were working

87

00:05:14,180 --> 00:05:20,810

with clothing, and belongings, and things that people

88

00:05:20,810 --> 00:05:26,310

who were arriving in Auschwitz from all over Hungary.

89

00:05:26,310 --> 00:05:30,020

And all the things that people brought with them,

90

00:05:30,020 --> 00:05:32,430

we had to touch, and sort out.

91

00:05:32,430 --> 00:05:38,090

And if we changed our shoes, they could not keep track of us

92

00:05:38,090 --> 00:05:39,150

in that regard.

93

00:05:39,150 --> 00:05:43,930

So we started off with good shoes, but didn't all end up--

94

00:05:43,930 --> 00:05:47,390
at the sidetrack here--

95
00:05:47,390 --> 00:05:50,990
at one point, when they--

96
00:05:50,990 --> 00:05:53,300
after days and
nights of walking,

97
00:05:53,300 --> 00:05:56,920
they had us stop at a farm.

98
00:05:56,920 --> 00:06:02,090
And there was a big loft they
are full of hay, and most of us

99
00:06:02,090 --> 00:06:05,860
climbed up and were
so happy because--

100
00:06:05,860 --> 00:06:07,610
to get off our feet.

101
00:06:07,610 --> 00:06:11,210
And the hay was a cover,
and it was wonderful.

102
00:06:11,210 --> 00:06:15,600
My sister, who had a
pair of good shoes also,

103
00:06:15,600 --> 00:06:22,740
put the shoes under her head as
a pillow, and also to guard it.

104
00:06:22,740 --> 00:06:25,560
But in the morning,
her shoes were gone.

105
00:06:25,560 --> 00:06:29,750
And a piece of junk open
nothing was left for her.

106
00:06:29,750 --> 00:06:35,640
And so the rest of the time
of a few hundred miles more,

107
00:06:35,640 --> 00:06:37,680
she was in desperate shape.

108
00:06:37,680 --> 00:06:42,350
So that's was something
that I haven't forgotten.

109
00:06:42,350 --> 00:06:44,490
Wow.

110
00:06:44,490 --> 00:06:48,330
So we did start out with shoes,
and even a little more clothes

111
00:06:48,330 --> 00:06:49,470
than some.

112
00:06:49,470 --> 00:06:53,510
But it was a very cold winter.

113
00:06:53,510 --> 00:06:57,580
In retrospect, we know that
it was the coldest winters,

114
00:06:57,580 --> 00:07:02,370
and there was snow, and
there was bitter cold.

115
00:07:02,370 --> 00:07:07,020
And the fact was that
it was a death march.

116
00:07:07,020 --> 00:07:11,370
They meant it to be that way,
and there was a great deal

117
00:07:11,370 --> 00:07:13,880

of loss of life and suffering.

118
00:07:13,880 --> 00:07:19,770
And they didn't feed us and
they didn't give us any water.

119
00:07:19,770 --> 00:07:27,820
And it was-- really
people who had survived up

120
00:07:27,820 --> 00:07:34,560
to that point were killed or
died during the death march

121
00:07:34,560 --> 00:07:37,440
and what followed after.

122
00:07:37,440 --> 00:07:40,190
What followed after?

123
00:07:40,190 --> 00:07:43,050
What followed after,
that all the camps that

124
00:07:43,050 --> 00:07:49,230
were in the way of the Russian
army coming in that direction

125
00:07:49,230 --> 00:07:50,015
were--

126
00:07:50,015 --> 00:07:53,060
or many, many of the
camps on the track

127
00:07:53,060 --> 00:07:56,840
of the arriving
Russians were also

128
00:07:56,840 --> 00:07:59,660
taken out on the death
march, so that there

129

00:07:59,660 --> 00:08:03,890

were many, many others
that joined our huge column

130

00:08:03,890 --> 00:08:05,630

or started new columns--

131

00:08:05,630 --> 00:08:07,910

they were on other roads.

132

00:08:07,910 --> 00:08:13,030

There was a regular
exodus of camp people

133

00:08:13,030 --> 00:08:16,440

that were being dragged
deeper into Germany.

134

00:08:16,440 --> 00:08:24,380

And so it-- the system that the
Germans had, such as they had,

135

00:08:24,380 --> 00:08:25,340

broke down.

136

00:08:25,340 --> 00:08:28,960

That they no longer
fed us or provided

137

00:08:28,960 --> 00:08:32,600

for any kind of
survival possibility,

138

00:08:32,600 --> 00:08:35,900

and kept taking us mostly--

139

00:08:35,900 --> 00:08:40,130

us and others-- in
open cattle cars,

140

00:08:40,130 --> 00:08:45,500

which was a very desperate way

of traveling in the winter.

141
00:08:45,500 --> 00:08:49,820
You know, the wind cut right
through us, and wetness,

142
00:08:49,820 --> 00:08:53,060
and so on, and crowding,
and sitting together,

143
00:08:53,060 --> 00:08:55,285
and dehydrated.

144
00:08:55,285 --> 00:09:01,220
And it was just not a
survivable situation anymore.

145
00:09:01,220 --> 00:09:03,420
And they put us into--

146
00:09:03,420 --> 00:09:07,270
ourselves and our
particular group,

147
00:09:07,270 --> 00:09:10,090
we ended up in this
very small camp not far

148
00:09:10,090 --> 00:09:12,730
from Hamburg, this
Neustadt-Glewe,

149
00:09:12,730 --> 00:09:15,220
which apparently
was originally built

150
00:09:15,220 --> 00:09:18,855
for Russian prisoners of war.

151
00:09:18,855 --> 00:09:23,440
And so the barracks were
really not standard barracks,

152

00:09:23,440 --> 00:09:28,250
they were like small buildings,
very small buildings.

153

00:09:28,250 --> 00:09:36,030
And there was no gas chamber
here, so that was one comfort.

154

00:09:36,030 --> 00:09:39,560
However, because of the
crowding and the neglect,

155

00:09:39,560 --> 00:09:42,450
and weakened condition
from the time

156

00:09:42,450 --> 00:09:45,780
we left Auschwitz,
and the starvation,

157

00:09:45,780 --> 00:09:50,790
and all that, and the
crowding, typhus broke out.

158

00:09:50,790 --> 00:09:57,540
We became infested with body
lice and it spread very fast.

159

00:09:57,540 --> 00:09:59,610
And also they had--

160

00:09:59,610 --> 00:10:04,890
they locked us in to these
small rooms sitting on the floor

161

00:10:04,890 --> 00:10:10,190
because they didn't have
those layered bunks.

162

00:10:10,190 --> 00:10:14,000
It was a different kind of plan.

163

00:10:14,000 --> 00:10:18,580
But there was a kitchen
on the premises,

164
00:10:18,580 --> 00:10:22,570
but the rations were nil.

165
00:10:22,570 --> 00:10:24,070
It was just terrible.

166
00:10:24,070 --> 00:10:26,580
This really was starvation.

167
00:10:26,580 --> 00:10:31,590
And the lice and the
typhus, so people

168
00:10:31,590 --> 00:10:36,090
deteriorated very quickly.

169
00:10:36,090 --> 00:10:38,160
Those of us who had a
little strength when

170
00:10:38,160 --> 00:10:45,330
we left that so-called Kanada
section became very weakened.

171
00:10:45,330 --> 00:10:48,960
A lot of people began
to get sick and die.

172
00:10:48,960 --> 00:10:51,120
About how long of
a time frame are we

173
00:10:51,120 --> 00:10:54,690
talking about from the
time you leave Auschwitz

174
00:10:54,690 --> 00:10:57,600
to the time you get
to Neustadt-Glewe,

175
00:10:57,600 --> 00:11:00,180
passing by Ravensbruck?

176
00:11:00,180 --> 00:11:00,680
Yeah.

177
00:11:00,680 --> 00:11:03,350

178
00:11:03,350 --> 00:11:06,800
I imagine that's available.

179
00:11:06,800 --> 00:11:09,430

180
00:11:09,430 --> 00:11:12,850
I would guess maybe
two weeks because there

181
00:11:12,850 --> 00:11:18,070
were stops here and there for
just sitting on the highways,

182
00:11:18,070 --> 00:11:19,360
depending on--

183
00:11:19,360 --> 00:11:23,445
there was bombing from
the air and so on,

184
00:11:23,445 --> 00:11:27,370
and waiting for the cattle
car to take us further.

185
00:11:27,370 --> 00:11:31,700
And I imagine it was
at least two weeks

186
00:11:31,700 --> 00:11:38,790
of walking and with the
random stops here and there.

187
00:11:38,790 --> 00:11:42,880
But when we arrived,
it was a terrible camp

188
00:11:42,880 --> 00:11:45,430
with no facilities.

189
00:11:45,430 --> 00:11:51,840
And the typhus, but
also the Germans,

190
00:11:51,840 --> 00:11:55,360
they had a routine before, and
you could sort of depend on

191
00:11:55,360 --> 00:11:57,490
when that ladle of
soup was given out,

192
00:11:57,490 --> 00:12:00,630
or when that piece of
bread was given out.

193
00:12:00,630 --> 00:12:03,520
Here, there wasn't any.

194
00:12:03,520 --> 00:12:05,860
There was this ladle
of soup once a day

195
00:12:05,860 --> 00:12:07,240
that was not a soup anymore.

196
00:12:07,240 --> 00:12:09,520
It was water.

197
00:12:09,520 --> 00:12:17,080
And we never had this
kind of severe starvation

198
00:12:17,080 --> 00:12:18,563

up to that point.

199

00:12:18,563 --> 00:12:24,250

And so that when we
arrived in bad shape,

200

00:12:24,250 --> 00:12:26,360

the deterioration
was very quick.

201

00:12:26,360 --> 00:12:35,040

And it affected all of us, my
sister, and my two aunts, Rose

202

00:12:35,040 --> 00:12:35,820

and Piri--

203

00:12:35,820 --> 00:12:40,440

Pearl-- they actually
deteriorated even quicker

204

00:12:40,440 --> 00:12:42,748

than my sister and I.

205

00:12:42,748 --> 00:12:43,415

They were older.

206

00:12:43,415 --> 00:12:47,880

207

00:12:47,880 --> 00:12:52,080

It was amazing because
they were supporting us

208

00:12:52,080 --> 00:12:53,720

physically and mentally.

209

00:12:53,720 --> 00:12:55,890

And all of a sudden, it's this--

210

00:12:55,890 --> 00:12:57,940

it changed.

211
00:12:57,940 --> 00:13:01,220
They needed us more
than ever before,

212
00:13:01,220 --> 00:13:04,240
but there was nothing
we could do now.

213
00:13:04,240 --> 00:13:09,130
So Piri there caught
typhus, and she

214
00:13:09,130 --> 00:13:13,990
was removed with
many, many others,

215
00:13:13,990 --> 00:13:19,000
taken by truck to be
killed in Ravensbruck,

216
00:13:19,000 --> 00:13:21,260
because this one didn't
have a gas chamber.

217
00:13:21,260 --> 00:13:23,500
So we lost her.

218
00:13:23,500 --> 00:13:28,330
Rose became very ill
with a very high fever.

219
00:13:28,330 --> 00:13:32,110
It didn't seem to be typhus.

220
00:13:32,110 --> 00:13:37,000
It seemed more like she had
some kind of pneumonia or lung

221
00:13:37,000 --> 00:13:38,440
problems--

222

00:13:38,440 --> 00:13:41,720
I really don't know,
her lungs were affected.

223
00:13:41,720 --> 00:13:45,270
We know that because
she did survive,

224
00:13:45,270 --> 00:13:48,970
but after liberation,
she was put

225
00:13:48,970 --> 00:13:54,820
in the hospital wherever we
were, and was there for maybe,

226
00:13:54,820 --> 00:13:57,510
on and off, six months.

227
00:13:57,510 --> 00:14:02,480
She was treated for some
kind of a lung problem.

228
00:14:02,480 --> 00:14:05,950
So my sister became very thin.

229
00:14:05,950 --> 00:14:08,680
And I-- me, too--
and I'm jumping ahead

230
00:14:08,680 --> 00:14:12,660
that they didn't
have a gas chamber,

231
00:14:12,660 --> 00:14:15,540
but they had selection.

232
00:14:15,540 --> 00:14:19,620
They had some of
their routines never--

233
00:14:19,620 --> 00:14:21,480
never stopped.

234
00:14:21,480 --> 00:14:24,330
Feeding us was a problem.

235
00:14:24,330 --> 00:14:27,120
They couldn't cope with
that, but selection

236
00:14:27,120 --> 00:14:33,690
went very smoothly, and they
had a truck that came regularly

237
00:14:33,690 --> 00:14:38,490
from Ravensbruck to this
camp to pick up the dead,

238
00:14:38,490 --> 00:14:41,610
and to pick up the
sick, and pick up

239
00:14:41,610 --> 00:14:44,820
the ones who were selected.

240
00:14:44,820 --> 00:14:48,248
And of course, the assumption
is we never see them again.

241
00:14:48,248 --> 00:14:49,290
You never saw them again.

242
00:14:49,290 --> 00:14:49,890
Oh, no, no.

243
00:14:49,890 --> 00:14:55,200
We watched-- we watched
Piri being held by 2 people

244
00:14:55,200 --> 00:15:00,550
under her arms and walked
up a plank to the truck.

245
00:15:00,550 --> 00:15:03,120

And many others were
led up that way.

246
00:15:03,120 --> 00:15:08,770
She was actually in the little
infirmary in that place.

247
00:15:08,770 --> 00:15:13,320
The Germans, typically
in every camp,

248
00:15:13,320 --> 00:15:16,440
had a so-called infirmary.

249
00:15:16,440 --> 00:15:19,620
It was very dangerous to go
in there because that's where

250
00:15:19,620 --> 00:15:22,740
the selections always began.

251
00:15:22,740 --> 00:15:26,220
It was not a place to
be healed or treated.

252
00:15:26,220 --> 00:15:34,400
But Piri-- we were in these
tiny rooms on the floor, wall

253
00:15:34,400 --> 00:15:37,730
to wall, people
sitting even at night.

254
00:15:37,730 --> 00:15:40,890
And she was
delirious with fever.

255
00:15:40,890 --> 00:15:43,860
And she would get up from
the floor in the night

256
00:15:43,860 --> 00:15:47,908
and attempt to leave the room,

probably to go to the bathroom

257

00:15:47,908 --> 00:15:48,450
or something.

258

00:15:48,450 --> 00:15:51,190
She was delirious, she didn't
know what she was doing.

259

00:15:51,190 --> 00:15:55,680
She also became deaf from
the the fever, or the typhus.

260

00:15:55,680 --> 00:15:59,820
And so we would see her get
up and attempt to get out.

261

00:15:59,820 --> 00:16:03,930
In the process, she
was walking over people

262

00:16:03,930 --> 00:16:09,370
because she was no longer able
to know what was going on.

263

00:16:09,370 --> 00:16:11,800
And then people--
she woke up people,

264

00:16:11,800 --> 00:16:15,150
and they were hitting her, and
pulling her, and pushing her.

265

00:16:15,150 --> 00:16:17,560
And she would fall, and
everybody would wake up,

266

00:16:17,560 --> 00:16:21,020
and if she made it to
the little hallway there,

267

00:16:21,020 --> 00:16:24,810
we could hear the same

commotion that she was coming.

268

00:16:24,810 --> 00:16:27,680

So we had no choice.

269

00:16:27,680 --> 00:16:32,510

Her sister, Rose, and
everybody together

270

00:16:32,510 --> 00:16:35,960

decided that, let's put
her in the infirmary

271

00:16:35,960 --> 00:16:39,570

because what they did
have there was a--

272

00:16:39,570 --> 00:16:46,460

one of these-- planks,
[INAUDIBLE] so-called bed.

273

00:16:46,460 --> 00:16:51,530

And while she was in
there, Serena and sometimes

274

00:16:51,530 --> 00:16:54,740

me, and my sister Serena,
and sometimes me, too,

275

00:16:54,740 --> 00:16:57,650

we would run over to
the little infirmary,

276

00:16:57,650 --> 00:17:00,140

and knock on the window.

277

00:17:00,140 --> 00:17:04,690

We could see her in there with
the other people-- sick people.

278

00:17:04,690 --> 00:17:08,630

We'd knock on the window, and
if she could catch our eye,

279

00:17:08,630 --> 00:17:12,319
she would come to the window,
and we exchange a few words.

280

00:17:12,319 --> 00:17:13,480
You know, how are you?

281

00:17:13,480 --> 00:17:14,970
Things like that.

282

00:17:14,970 --> 00:17:17,510
And after a while--

283

00:17:17,510 --> 00:17:19,369
I think she was
there a little while.

284

00:17:19,369 --> 00:17:21,920
She said that I'm getting
better and we could

285

00:17:21,920 --> 00:17:23,900
see she could hear us better.

286

00:17:23,900 --> 00:17:26,060
She actually was improving.

287

00:17:26,060 --> 00:17:29,210
And then very soon after
that, the truck came,

288

00:17:29,210 --> 00:17:33,370
and they emptied the
infirmary, including her.

289

00:17:33,370 --> 00:17:34,450
Oh I see.

290

00:17:34,450 --> 00:17:42,380
So then Rose became
very, very ill,

291
00:17:42,380 --> 00:17:44,404
and she was lying on the floor.

292
00:17:44,404 --> 00:17:47,720
I remember even she--

293
00:17:47,720 --> 00:17:51,410
to this day, she was
bright red from fever,

294
00:17:51,410 --> 00:17:57,020
and I couldn't give
her anything at all.

295
00:17:57,020 --> 00:17:58,040
I don't think she--

296
00:17:58,040 --> 00:18:00,570
she didn't have the same
symptoms as her sister,

297
00:18:00,570 --> 00:18:03,880
but [INAUDIBLE] she had
something with her lungs.

298
00:18:03,880 --> 00:18:07,980
So in the end, after this
experience, what with her

299
00:18:07,980 --> 00:18:15,420
on the floor, and similar
situation that was her sister,

300
00:18:15,420 --> 00:18:20,190
my sister and I decided to
put her into the infirmary.

301
00:18:20,190 --> 00:18:21,450
She didn't resist.

302
00:18:21,450 --> 00:18:23,730

It was with her
consent because--

303
00:18:23,730 --> 00:18:27,600

304
00:18:27,600 --> 00:18:29,500
which was the best choice.

305
00:18:29,500 --> 00:18:30,660
Yeah.

306
00:18:30,660 --> 00:18:33,660
You know, there's a lot
of choiceless choices,

307
00:18:33,660 --> 00:18:36,790
where whichever way you
do, is going to be bad.

308
00:18:36,790 --> 00:18:39,690
The question is, is to try and
figure out which is less bad.

309
00:18:39,690 --> 00:18:44,470
It was just to have a place
to lie down when you are alone

310
00:18:44,470 --> 00:18:48,160
on that stretch of mattress.

311
00:18:48,160 --> 00:18:53,590
And so but we were
very much aware that--

312
00:18:53,590 --> 00:18:55,210
watch out for that truck coming.

313
00:18:55,210 --> 00:18:59,320
And I don't exactly
know how long

314

00:18:59,320 --> 00:19:03,310
she was there, but not very
long, maybe two or three days.

315
00:19:03,310 --> 00:19:07,600
We really got frightened
and we went and got her.

316
00:19:07,600 --> 00:19:09,430
They let us-- they released her.

317
00:19:09,430 --> 00:19:10,630
I don't exactly know--

318
00:19:10,630 --> 00:19:12,820
the system wasn't
working so well.

319
00:19:12,820 --> 00:19:16,180
We were on our own making
these life and death decisions.

320
00:19:16,180 --> 00:19:19,600
But we walked around back
to the place where we were

321
00:19:19,600 --> 00:19:22,120
and she was back on the floor.

322
00:19:22,120 --> 00:19:28,180
And soon after that, it was
really very near the end--

323
00:19:28,180 --> 00:19:30,760
this was now probably--

324
00:19:30,760 --> 00:19:33,880
we were liberated May
8 when the-- the day

325
00:19:33,880 --> 00:19:36,170
the war was over, literally.

326

00:19:36,170 --> 00:19:39,550

And so this must have
been very late April,

327

00:19:39,550 --> 00:19:44,260

because very soon after that
after we got her out of--

328

00:19:44,260 --> 00:19:53,380

back on the floor, the guards
in the guard towers disappeared.

329

00:19:53,380 --> 00:19:58,750

First we heard bombing,
and shooting, and cannons.

330

00:19:58,750 --> 00:20:02,713

And we knew that-- we
heard the war not far away.

331

00:20:02,713 --> 00:20:03,880

And did you hear the rumors?

332

00:20:03,880 --> 00:20:09,460

And so we knew that something--

333

00:20:09,460 --> 00:20:12,430

we understood that the Russian
front was coming, just like it

334

00:20:12,430 --> 00:20:14,500

came to towards Auschwitz.

335

00:20:14,500 --> 00:20:17,470

Question here-- a question here.

336

00:20:17,470 --> 00:20:21,980

On that death march, when you
finally get to Neustadt-Glewe,

337

00:20:21,980 --> 00:20:26,250

near Hamburg, is this

mixed when you're

338
00:20:26,250 --> 00:20:29,520
in those rooms-- men and
women-- or you're separated?

339
00:20:29,520 --> 00:20:30,420
Oh, no, no.

340
00:20:30,420 --> 00:20:33,180
We never were mixed
with men and women--

341
00:20:33,180 --> 00:20:34,110
never.

342
00:20:34,110 --> 00:20:38,590
Not in Auschwitz upon
arrival and never after that.

343
00:20:38,590 --> 00:20:40,900
This was all women--
all women, yes.

344
00:20:40,900 --> 00:20:41,400
OK.

345
00:20:41,400 --> 00:20:45,510
On the death march itself,
however, on the road,

346
00:20:45,510 --> 00:20:48,020
was it mixed there?

347
00:20:48,020 --> 00:20:49,890
You know, it's a good question.

348
00:20:49,890 --> 00:20:51,300
I don't think so.

349
00:20:51,300 --> 00:20:52,910
I don't think so.

350

00:20:52,910 --> 00:20:57,060

As we left our area in
Auschwitz, we were all women.

351

00:20:57,060 --> 00:21:01,120

It was a women's camp
that we'd joined--

352

00:21:01,120 --> 00:21:04,780

other parts in Auschwitz
where it was women.

353

00:21:04,780 --> 00:21:05,660

No.

354

00:21:05,660 --> 00:21:06,200

No.

355

00:21:06,200 --> 00:21:09,140

I never saw men-- that's true.

356

00:21:09,140 --> 00:21:11,060

OK.

357

00:21:11,060 --> 00:21:19,220

So if I go time-wise, you
are in Auschwitz from May '45

358

00:21:19,220 --> 00:21:23,180

till January '45.

359

00:21:23,180 --> 00:21:24,170

Yes.

360

00:21:24,170 --> 00:21:27,770

And then there's a couple
of weeks on the road,

361

00:21:27,770 --> 00:21:30,140

and you end up in
Neustadt-Glewe--

362
00:21:30,140 --> 00:21:34,362
can I say, sometime around
early February, '45?

363
00:21:34,362 --> 00:21:35,570
Would that be about accurate?

364
00:21:35,570 --> 00:21:36,070
Yes.

365
00:21:36,070 --> 00:21:38,670
It's a good guess
of timing, yes.

366
00:21:38,670 --> 00:21:39,380
OK.

367
00:21:39,380 --> 00:21:42,620
So then we have February,
March, and April--

368
00:21:42,620 --> 00:21:45,990
three months that you are in--

369
00:21:45,990 --> 00:21:46,490
Yes.

370
00:21:46,490 --> 00:21:47,000
Right.

371
00:21:47,000 --> 00:21:52,030
Three months, which
was absolutely torture,

372
00:21:52,030 --> 00:21:59,530
devastating, and a place to
die of illness, and selection,

373
00:21:59,530 --> 00:22:01,150
and just starvation.

374

00:22:01,150 --> 00:22:04,120

Was it worse than
Auschwitz in that sense?

375

00:22:04,120 --> 00:22:04,780

Yes.

376

00:22:04,780 --> 00:22:09,660

Starvation for three
months, and I recall--

377

00:22:09,660 --> 00:22:12,260

and also the tragedy that we--

378

00:22:12,260 --> 00:22:15,580

that Piri was
killed and Rosie had

379

00:22:15,580 --> 00:22:19,750

seemed to die and not make it.

380

00:22:19,750 --> 00:22:25,690

And so then I'm going to
finish this little change

381

00:22:25,690 --> 00:22:27,520

in our lives.

382

00:22:27,520 --> 00:22:31,960

There was selection, and at
one point, Serena, my sister,

383

00:22:31,960 --> 00:22:36,220

was selected in one of these
lineups early in the morning.

384

00:22:36,220 --> 00:22:40,090

And she was pulled out, and
she really was a skeleton.

385

00:22:40,090 --> 00:22:44,840

She could barely walk and--

like everybody else there.

386
00:22:44,840 --> 00:22:50,290
And I stepped up and
said that I'm her sister,

387
00:22:50,290 --> 00:22:52,740
and they said, you can go, too.

388
00:22:52,740 --> 00:22:55,120
And so I went with her.

389
00:22:55,120 --> 00:22:57,770
Oh my goodness.

390
00:22:57,770 --> 00:22:58,790
Pardon me?

391
00:22:58,790 --> 00:23:00,720
I said, oh my goodness.

392
00:23:00,720 --> 00:23:08,160
Oh yes, because I was at
all times desperately afraid

393
00:23:08,160 --> 00:23:09,960
of being alone.

394
00:23:09,960 --> 00:23:14,800
I saw Rosie we're
not going to make it.

395
00:23:14,800 --> 00:23:16,310
Piri is gone.

396
00:23:16,310 --> 00:23:19,110
Now Serena is gone.

397
00:23:19,110 --> 00:23:22,770
And I was--

398

00:23:22,770 --> 00:23:26,550
I could not-- absolutely
could not imagine--

399
00:23:26,550 --> 00:23:30,300
a terror gripped me that
I would be alone there.

400
00:23:30,300 --> 00:23:36,760
Somehow as I am, all these
many years reflecting,

401
00:23:36,760 --> 00:23:42,370
I can feel the terror that
came upon me of being alone.

402
00:23:42,370 --> 00:23:46,370
All kinds of things
went through my head.

403
00:23:46,370 --> 00:23:48,580
Who is going to care?

404
00:23:48,580 --> 00:23:50,490
Who will I belong to?

405
00:23:50,490 --> 00:23:52,720
It's what went into my mind.

406
00:23:52,720 --> 00:23:55,870
I mean, everybody was
sick, and clueless, and--

407
00:23:55,870 --> 00:23:58,690

408
00:23:58,690 --> 00:24:02,770
I just could not imagine
there would be some decisions

409
00:24:02,770 --> 00:24:03,370
to be made.

410

00:24:03,370 --> 00:24:05,710

I can't make any decisions.

411

00:24:05,710 --> 00:24:08,120

How am I ever going
to exist here alone?

412

00:24:08,120 --> 00:24:11,020

I mean, I had--

413

00:24:11,020 --> 00:24:13,340

this all went through
my head in a flash,

414

00:24:13,340 --> 00:24:15,640

but I never, never hesitated.

415

00:24:15,640 --> 00:24:19,490

As soon as I said, I'm
her sister, and they said,

416

00:24:19,490 --> 00:24:23,450

you can go, too, it happened
maybe in two seconds.

417

00:24:23,450 --> 00:24:26,010

But all that went
through my head.

418

00:24:26,010 --> 00:24:30,240

And so they took us and others
that they picked out that day

419

00:24:30,240 --> 00:24:35,220

and put us in a different
building on the premises,

420

00:24:35,220 --> 00:24:37,800

into one of the small rooms.

421

00:24:37,800 --> 00:24:40,190

And I think there

might have been

422

00:24:40,190 --> 00:24:42,890
between 10 and 15 women
that they picked out

423

00:24:42,890 --> 00:24:45,800
that day from the whole group.

424

00:24:45,800 --> 00:24:49,510
And they locked us in and
we sat down on the floor.

425

00:24:49,510 --> 00:24:53,090
And we all looked
like skeletons.

426

00:24:53,090 --> 00:25:01,250
And nobody was going to survive
very long in that shape.

427

00:25:01,250 --> 00:25:02,990
And then we were
waiting for the truck

428

00:25:02,990 --> 00:25:06,700
because we knew the routine.

429

00:25:06,700 --> 00:25:08,480
We had watched it.

430

00:25:08,480 --> 00:25:15,660
And so nobody talked and
nobody examined our situation.

431

00:25:15,660 --> 00:25:18,390
I was with my sister,
and that's all I was--

432

00:25:18,390 --> 00:25:20,490
happy that I was with her.

433

00:25:20,490 --> 00:25:26,710
And Rosie was in her original
room with a very high fever.

434
00:25:26,710 --> 00:25:30,500
We thought about
her quite a lot,

435
00:25:30,500 --> 00:25:33,040
that now she is there alone.

436
00:25:33,040 --> 00:25:36,390
But we were absolutely sure
that she won't make it.

437
00:25:36,390 --> 00:25:40,650
And she would-- in her
condition of high fever,

438
00:25:40,650 --> 00:25:44,040
and so on, and very, very sick.

439
00:25:44,040 --> 00:25:48,050
So we sat there all day.

440
00:25:48,050 --> 00:25:52,100
And the truck wasn't coming, and
the door wasn't being opened.

441
00:25:52,100 --> 00:25:56,900
And then sort of late in the
day, somebody pushed the door,

442
00:25:56,900 --> 00:26:00,260
and it seemed that
it wasn't locked--

443
00:26:00,260 --> 00:26:02,510
or somebody unlocked
it, or whatever.

444
00:26:02,510 --> 00:26:05,660
The door opened, and it just--

445
00:26:05,660 --> 00:26:07,380
it pushed it and it opened.

446
00:26:07,380 --> 00:26:10,340
And this person-- I
don't know who that was,

447
00:26:10,340 --> 00:26:11,970
the first person--

448
00:26:11,970 --> 00:26:15,440
looked up and down the
hall and took off--

449
00:26:15,440 --> 00:26:16,460
left.

450
00:26:16,460 --> 00:26:19,730
And the rest of us followed.

451
00:26:19,730 --> 00:26:22,460
We just left the door--

452
00:26:22,460 --> 00:26:25,820
down the hall back
into the building then

453
00:26:25,820 --> 00:26:31,390
we came from, and
came into the room

454
00:26:31,390 --> 00:26:35,140
where Rosie was
lying on the floor,

455
00:26:35,140 --> 00:26:42,110
and the other people in the room
exploded in a way, by saying,

456
00:26:42,110 --> 00:26:43,460
the children are back.

457
00:26:43,460 --> 00:26:44,750
The children are back.

458
00:26:44,750 --> 00:26:47,300
And they kept saying,
the children are back.

459
00:26:47,300 --> 00:26:50,450
And they were crying,
and Rosie was crying.

460
00:26:50,450 --> 00:26:52,910
Everybody was
focusing on the fact

461
00:26:52,910 --> 00:26:55,130
that the children are back.

462
00:26:55,130 --> 00:27:02,630
It seems that they were mourning
us, And that they were upset.

463
00:27:02,630 --> 00:27:07,190
And what was evident is that
they knew we were children,

464
00:27:07,190 --> 00:27:10,010
but never, ever
called us children.

465
00:27:10,010 --> 00:27:12,050
That was not a word
they called us.

466
00:27:12,050 --> 00:27:16,130
And we were-- I remember
feeling strange that I'm being--

467
00:27:16,130 --> 00:27:18,080
we're called the children.

468

00:27:18,080 --> 00:27:20,570
Nobody ever use that word.

469
00:27:20,570 --> 00:27:23,540
But they were so happy.

470
00:27:23,540 --> 00:27:26,430
And they were so surprised.

471
00:27:26,430 --> 00:27:29,780
They had-- we were
dead, we were finished--

472
00:27:29,780 --> 00:27:30,348
Yeah.

473
00:27:30,348 --> 00:27:30,890
That's right.

474
00:27:30,890 --> 00:27:32,992
When you get on the truck,
we know what happens.

475
00:27:32,992 --> 00:27:33,950
They know what happens.

476
00:27:33,950 --> 00:27:34,490
Yeah.

477
00:27:34,490 --> 00:27:37,776
We watched it many times.

478
00:27:37,776 --> 00:27:40,550
That was the way
they were getting rid

479
00:27:40,550 --> 00:27:43,580
of the sick, and the weak,
and just the selection

480
00:27:43,580 --> 00:27:45,320
that comes from selection.

481
00:27:45,320 --> 00:27:47,610
So after that, very soon--

482
00:27:47,610 --> 00:27:52,080
and I don't know
days, but very soon--

483
00:27:52,080 --> 00:27:56,085
we heard the war, the noises,
and bombings, and so son.

484
00:27:56,085 --> 00:28:00,600
We waited to see, and then
one day, the guard towers

485
00:28:00,600 --> 00:28:02,985
were empty, and--

486
00:28:02,985 --> 00:28:05,860
Excuse me, just for a second--

487
00:28:05,860 --> 00:28:06,790
--nobody believed it.

488
00:28:06,790 --> 00:28:07,290
Yeah.

489
00:28:07,290 --> 00:28:09,650
I have a question right before--

490
00:28:09,650 --> 00:28:10,230
OK.

491
00:28:10,230 --> 00:28:11,100
One question.

492
00:28:11,100 --> 00:28:14,640
Were there any other
selections after that?

493

00:28:14,640 --> 00:28:15,190
No.

494
00:28:15,190 --> 00:28:15,690
No.

495
00:28:15,690 --> 00:28:19,650
There was no selection after
that, because very soon--

496
00:28:19,650 --> 00:28:23,440
it seems like the war was
next door in the [INAUDIBLE],,

497
00:28:23,440 --> 00:28:26,000
on the highway, whatever.

498
00:28:26,000 --> 00:28:30,920
It really was evident that
we were in a war zone.

499
00:28:30,920 --> 00:28:32,490
And there was no selection.

500
00:28:32,490 --> 00:28:37,150
And as the guard
towers were empty, we--

501
00:28:37,150 --> 00:28:42,690
all the women didn't want
to go to the big gate

502
00:28:42,690 --> 00:28:44,130
because we felt--

503
00:28:44,130 --> 00:28:47,970
we always felt that
they'll shoot us, kill us,

504
00:28:47,970 --> 00:28:49,230
before they leave.

505

00:28:49,230 --> 00:28:53,030
We felt the same way when
Auschwitz was being emptied.

506
00:28:53,030 --> 00:28:58,390
To go back to that event,
when we were evacuated,

507
00:28:58,390 --> 00:29:01,440
the women who gathered--

508
00:29:01,440 --> 00:29:03,610
they gathered us
in huge numbers.

509
00:29:03,610 --> 00:29:07,710
The women were talking,
and I heard the talking,

510
00:29:07,710 --> 00:29:11,070
should we leave
or should we tried

511
00:29:11,070 --> 00:29:13,440
to hide and stay in Auschwitz?

512
00:29:13,440 --> 00:29:15,690
There was big
discussion about that.

513
00:29:15,690 --> 00:29:19,410
And the women, they were
certainly older ones than me,

514
00:29:19,410 --> 00:29:23,400
were saying look,
the gate is open.

515
00:29:23,400 --> 00:29:25,320
They're taking us out.

516
00:29:25,320 --> 00:29:28,440
That's one positive thing.

517
00:29:28,440 --> 00:29:33,240
And if we stay, there is
no way that they will not

518
00:29:33,240 --> 00:29:37,500
burn down the buildings
with people in it.

519
00:29:37,500 --> 00:29:38,580
They will kill us all.

520
00:29:38,580 --> 00:29:40,710
They're not going to
leave this evidence.

521
00:29:40,710 --> 00:29:42,660
It's a terrible chance to take.

522
00:29:42,660 --> 00:29:45,580
The gate is open, let's leave.

523
00:29:45,580 --> 00:29:52,270
And so this group ready at
the gate in a huge column,

524
00:29:52,270 --> 00:29:55,360
we marched out,
guarded with the Nazis

525
00:29:55,360 --> 00:29:57,880
with the dogs and the guns.

526
00:29:57,880 --> 00:30:02,490
And later on, we found out
that quite a few people

527
00:30:02,490 --> 00:30:04,290
did hide and did stay--

528
00:30:04,290 --> 00:30:08,850
Auschwitz was huge--

and that it took 10 days

529

00:30:08,850 --> 00:30:11,800

or so before the
Russians actually arrived

530

00:30:11,800 --> 00:30:14,460

there and liberated Auschwitz.

531

00:30:14,460 --> 00:30:18,220

They had 10 days to forage
around in the kitchen,

532

00:30:18,220 --> 00:30:20,760

and do what they did, and hide.

533

00:30:20,760 --> 00:30:24,420

And they, too, worried--
they were hiding.

534

00:30:24,420 --> 00:30:27,420

It made no sense from
the Germans' actions all

535

00:30:27,420 --> 00:30:28,930

these years--

536

00:30:28,930 --> 00:30:32,130

months and years-- that they
would not destroy the evidence

537

00:30:32,130 --> 00:30:34,650

and they would not--

538

00:30:34,650 --> 00:30:40,050

that they would allow living
people to stay behind.

539

00:30:40,050 --> 00:30:44,600

It just made no evidence--
it made no sense.

540

00:30:44,600 --> 00:30:50,040
I think what must have been that
the guards and those in charge

541
00:30:50,040 --> 00:30:53,040
of all these camps, they
were running themselves,

542
00:30:53,040 --> 00:30:55,170
so they were really
scared for themselves.

543
00:30:55,170 --> 00:30:55,980
Of course.

544
00:30:55,980 --> 00:30:58,350
It was a desperate situation.

545
00:30:58,350 --> 00:31:04,260
And the kind of efficiency
that would have been practiced

546
00:31:04,260 --> 00:31:10,080
under quote, "normal,"
unquote, circumstances just

547
00:31:10,080 --> 00:31:13,560
flew out the window
because if you take time

548
00:31:13,560 --> 00:31:17,700
to destroy the evidence, that's
that much closer that the enemy

549
00:31:17,700 --> 00:31:19,420
army is to you.

550
00:31:19,420 --> 00:31:19,920
Yes.

551
00:31:19,920 --> 00:31:24,100
I am sure that they knew more
about just where the enemy was

552

00:31:24,100 --> 00:31:29,610
and what route was available for
them to get out the other way.

553

00:31:29,610 --> 00:31:33,340
But they still-- plenty
of them carted us

554

00:31:33,340 --> 00:31:35,690
along these hundreds of miles.

555

00:31:35,690 --> 00:31:38,970
And plenty of
them, their job was

556

00:31:38,970 --> 00:31:44,340
to shoot the ones who sat down,
or leaned on someone, or rest.

557

00:31:44,340 --> 00:31:49,400
They were not against doing
some more evil things.

558

00:31:49,400 --> 00:31:54,830
And eventually,
they took us to--

559

00:31:54,830 --> 00:31:59,370
stopped at camps along
the way, and managed

560

00:31:59,370 --> 00:32:04,440
to get these open cattle
cars to take us further.

561

00:32:04,440 --> 00:32:08,150
They must have had some
guidance from above for what

562

00:32:08,150 --> 00:32:10,130
to do with these people.

563

00:32:10,130 --> 00:32:13,920

And then, as I say, they
abandoned the routine

564

00:32:13,920 --> 00:32:17,320

of this meager
eating, feeding us.

565

00:32:17,320 --> 00:32:23,360

And so I think that
in retrospect, it's

566

00:32:23,360 --> 00:32:27,800

easy to say we would have done
better had we stayed and hid

567

00:32:27,800 --> 00:32:29,100

in Auschwitz.

568

00:32:29,100 --> 00:32:35,000

We really would have been
better off because they did not

569

00:32:35,000 --> 00:32:40,010

destroy the barracks, and the
kitchen was not destroyed.

570

00:32:40,010 --> 00:32:43,700

But I understand that
the people who stayed,

571

00:32:43,700 --> 00:32:49,400

the first thing they did
is invade the kitchen

572

00:32:49,400 --> 00:32:51,720

because people were starving.

573

00:32:51,720 --> 00:32:55,340

And apparently, did the
wrong thing-- you know,

574

00:32:55,340 --> 00:32:58,880
people who starved for a
long time cannot just gorge

575
00:32:58,880 --> 00:33:00,910
on anything they find.

576
00:33:00,910 --> 00:33:04,490
There was a huge loss of
life with the dysentery

577
00:33:04,490 --> 00:33:09,470
and the illness that set
in after they ate whatever.

578
00:33:09,470 --> 00:33:11,690
And ate too quickly,
and ate too much,

579
00:33:11,690 --> 00:33:15,528
and the digestive system
couldn't handle it.

580
00:33:15,528 --> 00:33:16,070
That's right.

581
00:33:16,070 --> 00:33:18,370
There is lots of
evidence that people

582
00:33:18,370 --> 00:33:20,710
who could have
survived the 10 days

583
00:33:20,710 --> 00:33:26,870
easily had they
remembered what not to do.

584
00:33:26,870 --> 00:33:30,030
But we were--

585
00:33:30,030 --> 00:33:32,690
I have to come back

to the word starving,

586

00:33:32,690 --> 00:33:38,450

because we were hungry
most of the time--

587

00:33:38,450 --> 00:33:41,930

somewhat less so in
the Kanada section.

588

00:33:41,930 --> 00:33:45,770

I mean, it was hit and miss, but
there was something, sometimes,

589

00:33:45,770 --> 00:33:49,040

in addition to the rations.

590

00:33:49,040 --> 00:33:54,770

But about three
months of starvation,

591

00:33:54,770 --> 00:33:58,650

it is a very painful experience.

592

00:33:58,650 --> 00:33:59,430

You hurt.

593

00:33:59,430 --> 00:34:02,060

You hurt desperately.

594

00:34:02,060 --> 00:34:07,800

And your body is being
eaten up, your reserve.

595

00:34:07,800 --> 00:34:15,270

But I remember standing
outside this little building

596

00:34:15,270 --> 00:34:18,598

where we were looking towards
the direction where they--

597

00:34:18,598 --> 00:34:22,850
some part of the day were
coming with a kettle of soup.

598
00:34:22,850 --> 00:34:25,469
And I never took my eyes off it.

599
00:34:25,469 --> 00:34:29,570
And I was desperately aching--

600
00:34:29,570 --> 00:34:32,400
sick, I was sick with pain.

601
00:34:32,400 --> 00:34:34,120
And nothing else mattered.

602
00:34:34,120 --> 00:34:40,739
I had my-- no feeling,
no thought of anything.

603
00:34:40,739 --> 00:34:43,230
It consumed me entirely.

604
00:34:43,230 --> 00:34:46,980
But what is interesting
or memorable

605
00:34:46,980 --> 00:34:50,253
to me was the physical
pain that goes with it,

606
00:34:50,253 --> 00:34:51,420
which I don't think people--

607
00:34:51,420 --> 00:34:52,360
Can you describe it?

608
00:34:52,360 --> 00:34:55,290

609
00:34:55,290 --> 00:34:58,530
It's strange, when much--

610
00:34:58,530 --> 00:35:00,900
many years after, and
our children and so on,

611
00:35:00,900 --> 00:35:03,990
and were safe, and the
refrigerator was full of food,

612
00:35:03,990 --> 00:35:08,610
and my kids would come in from
outside, and say, I'm starving.

613
00:35:08,610 --> 00:35:11,550
And I'd say stop right there.

614
00:35:11,550 --> 00:35:13,280
The refrigerator is right there.

615
00:35:13,280 --> 00:35:15,810
You're not starving,
you're hungry.

616
00:35:15,810 --> 00:35:16,950
There's a difference.

617
00:35:16,950 --> 00:35:17,825
There's a difference.

618
00:35:17,825 --> 00:35:18,420
Oh my God.

619
00:35:18,420 --> 00:35:21,152
Oh my God.

620
00:35:21,152 --> 00:35:24,130
I also think about it, how--

621
00:35:24,130 --> 00:35:27,490
what terrible suffering it is.

622

00:35:27,490 --> 00:35:33,850
And so when I volunteered to
go with my sister, it was easy.

623
00:35:33,850 --> 00:35:37,690
It was both the fear
of being alone--

624
00:35:37,690 --> 00:35:39,820
desperate fear of being alone--

625
00:35:39,820 --> 00:35:45,220
but to be in such pain,
and then to be alone,

626
00:35:45,220 --> 00:35:47,790
it was normal to do that.

627
00:35:47,790 --> 00:35:50,620
So in other words, you
knew that you would be--

628
00:35:50,620 --> 00:35:53,740
you would not be alone if
you go with your sister

629
00:35:53,740 --> 00:35:56,530
and that the pain will
end because that's

630
00:35:56,530 --> 00:35:59,140
what this whole thing
is, it's a selection.

631
00:35:59,140 --> 00:36:03,344
It must have been the
better thing, although--

632
00:36:03,344 --> 00:36:04,270
yeah.

633
00:36:04,270 --> 00:36:07,420
It was an instant decision.

634
00:36:07,420 --> 00:36:09,790
People ask me today,
your sister was older,

635
00:36:09,790 --> 00:36:12,280
didn't she tried to stop you?

636
00:36:12,280 --> 00:36:12,940
No.

637
00:36:12,940 --> 00:36:14,950
She never said a word.

638
00:36:14,950 --> 00:36:15,850
Absolutely not.

639
00:36:15,850 --> 00:36:18,660
It fit-- the whole thing fit.

640
00:36:18,660 --> 00:36:22,590
Well, one of the questions
that those of us, and myself

641
00:36:22,590 --> 00:36:26,580
included, who have never
had that kind of hunger,

642
00:36:26,580 --> 00:36:28,950
never known that
kind of deprivation,

643
00:36:28,950 --> 00:36:32,130
never known that
edge of starvation,

644
00:36:32,130 --> 00:36:34,800
or edge of death
through starvation,

645
00:36:34,800 --> 00:36:37,380
is, how does it change a person?

646
00:36:37,380 --> 00:36:40,620
What do people become?

647
00:36:40,620 --> 00:36:44,680
We hear about it, but
we've never experienced it.

648
00:36:44,680 --> 00:36:48,590
And frankly, I don't think we
want to ever experience it.

649
00:36:48,590 --> 00:36:49,090
No.

650
00:36:49,090 --> 00:36:49,350
No.

651
00:36:49,350 --> 00:36:49,850
No.

652
00:36:49,850 --> 00:36:51,300
No, you don't.

653
00:36:51,300 --> 00:36:54,360
As I say, it's--

654
00:36:54,360 --> 00:36:59,010
your mind and body is only
focused on that terrible pain.

655
00:36:59,010 --> 00:37:00,430
And it is a pain.

656
00:37:00,430 --> 00:37:02,880
It hurts very, very much.

657
00:37:02,880 --> 00:37:05,300
Through your whole body?

658
00:37:05,300 --> 00:37:06,380

Your whole body.

659
00:37:06,380 --> 00:37:09,880
Somehow your inners are--

660
00:37:09,880 --> 00:37:11,320
I don't know.

661
00:37:11,320 --> 00:37:17,900
Your mind and body is
hurting, and totally

662
00:37:17,900 --> 00:37:21,080
unable to leave that--

663
00:37:21,080 --> 00:37:22,840
to change that feeling.

664
00:37:22,840 --> 00:37:27,440
And the sad part is that
when that soup came,

665
00:37:27,440 --> 00:37:30,080
it was a ladle full of water.

666
00:37:30,080 --> 00:37:32,570
It didn't alleviate it.

667
00:37:32,570 --> 00:37:35,780
And that was it till the
next day, at that time.

668
00:37:35,780 --> 00:37:38,000
There was nothing else.

669
00:37:38,000 --> 00:37:41,360
And so it was around
the clock starvation.

670
00:37:41,360 --> 00:37:42,980
And now how does it affect you?

671

00:37:42,980 --> 00:37:49,850

I remember many years later,
when we were free and probably

672

00:37:49,850 --> 00:37:51,390

in this country by then--

673

00:37:51,390 --> 00:37:56,310

used to show people starving
in some parts of Africa.

674

00:37:56,310 --> 00:37:59,430

And they showed on
television, little children

675

00:37:59,430 --> 00:38:01,440

with distended bellies.

676

00:38:01,440 --> 00:38:03,320

That's right.

677

00:38:03,320 --> 00:38:08,040

And I saw that,
and their mothers,

678

00:38:08,040 --> 00:38:12,120

and trying to put the
infant to their breast that

679

00:38:12,120 --> 00:38:14,000

was hanging empty.

680

00:38:14,000 --> 00:38:16,980

It was devastating.

681

00:38:16,980 --> 00:38:19,020

I had to turn away.

682

00:38:19,020 --> 00:38:21,700

It brought back all the
pain and all the memory.

683

00:38:21,700 --> 00:38:26,100

And then you turn off the TV,
and they are no longer there.

684

00:38:26,100 --> 00:38:28,710

And the whole world
is talking about it.

685

00:38:28,710 --> 00:38:33,470

Oh, that so many are starving
and no way to feed them.

686

00:38:33,470 --> 00:38:35,430

The children are starving.

687

00:38:35,430 --> 00:38:40,720

And you see a few volunteers
trying to do something.

688

00:38:40,720 --> 00:38:45,940

But there are so many
things that happen today,

689

00:38:45,940 --> 00:38:53,460

and then after the war, and on
TV today, people in refugees--

690

00:38:53,460 --> 00:38:58,200

691

00:38:58,200 --> 00:39:00,020

somebody's-- excuse
me-- calling,

692

00:39:00,020 --> 00:39:02,290

but I'm going to ignore it.

693

00:39:02,290 --> 00:39:04,010

You know, it's nothing.

694

00:39:04,010 --> 00:39:09,620

So flashbacks that

never leave you.

695
00:39:09,620 --> 00:39:13,310
And so it's not just--

696
00:39:13,310 --> 00:39:15,880
it isn't just what
happened then.

697
00:39:15,880 --> 00:39:18,680
The flashbacks are
always there in a way

698
00:39:18,680 --> 00:39:23,000
that you never had
those experiences,

699
00:39:23,000 --> 00:39:24,910
you don't relate to it.

700
00:39:24,910 --> 00:39:26,690
It sounds like triggers--

701
00:39:26,690 --> 00:39:29,080
something can trigger it.

702
00:39:29,080 --> 00:39:33,700
Oh, and it brings
its back so vividly.

703
00:39:33,700 --> 00:39:40,390
And so I sometimes wonder--
and people ask these questions

704
00:39:40,390 --> 00:39:41,550
now--

705
00:39:41,550 --> 00:39:43,170
what effect did it have?

706
00:39:43,170 --> 00:39:45,220
How did it change you?

707
00:39:45,220 --> 00:39:47,690
You know, your
outlook, this and that.

708
00:39:47,690 --> 00:39:51,600
Daily-- there are daily
flashbacks of innocent things

709
00:39:51,600 --> 00:39:54,810
that nobody would
think anything about it

710
00:39:54,810 --> 00:40:00,300
that I can relate and
have experienced, or just

711
00:40:00,300 --> 00:40:06,190
know very, very well from
observing what was going on.

712
00:40:06,190 --> 00:40:08,490
So it's a total change.

713
00:40:08,490 --> 00:40:09,540
It's a total outlook.

714
00:40:09,540 --> 00:40:13,880

715
00:40:13,880 --> 00:40:18,590
I really do think
that subconsciously, I

716
00:40:18,590 --> 00:40:24,950
am really trying very
hard to balance both.

717
00:40:24,950 --> 00:40:29,070
That is, that thing,
which never goes away.

718

00:40:29,070 --> 00:40:31,730

But there is the
other half of me

719

00:40:31,730 --> 00:40:35,510

that participates
in normal things,

720

00:40:35,510 --> 00:40:38,360

and with the family
and children,

721

00:40:38,360 --> 00:40:41,670

and [INAUDIBLE] things
that are important.

722

00:40:41,670 --> 00:40:44,510

In other words, it's a balance.

723

00:40:44,510 --> 00:40:46,520

But that other thing--

724

00:40:46,520 --> 00:40:50,430

what is difficult
for me is, I can't--

725

00:40:50,430 --> 00:40:51,830

and I don't want to--

726

00:40:51,830 --> 00:40:58,640

explain why I'm, in some ways,
quiet, or not too sociable,

727

00:40:58,640 --> 00:41:02,390

or a little weird, maybe.

728

00:41:02,390 --> 00:41:04,130

I don't know.

729

00:41:04,130 --> 00:41:08,240

I can't explain it
because I'm fighting that.

730

00:41:08,240 --> 00:41:10,870

That's my private thing.

731

00:41:10,870 --> 00:41:15,230

And I only want to
show the other side

732

00:41:15,230 --> 00:41:20,490

and function in that other,
much more average, normal side.

733

00:41:20,490 --> 00:41:24,500

But it's there.

734

00:41:24,500 --> 00:41:28,460

Actually, what I
think happens is

735

00:41:28,460 --> 00:41:34,040

that other side that I
try to suppress kind of

736

00:41:34,040 --> 00:41:35,870

takes a lot of energy.

737

00:41:35,870 --> 00:41:37,920

I can imagine that it would.

738

00:41:37,920 --> 00:41:40,680

It would, because it's--

739

00:41:40,680 --> 00:41:43,070

yeah.

740

00:41:43,070 --> 00:41:49,040

In order to keep it
down takes effort.

741

00:41:49,040 --> 00:41:49,640

That's right.

742

00:41:49,640 --> 00:41:52,540
But it's not as
though I sit down

743
00:41:52,540 --> 00:41:55,070
and say, OK, that
saps my energy.

744
00:41:55,070 --> 00:41:59,240
That distracts me from
being totally integrated in

745
00:41:59,240 --> 00:42:00,890
what is now available.

746
00:42:00,890 --> 00:42:03,410
I don't sit down and do that.

747
00:42:03,410 --> 00:42:07,460
It takes years to figure
out my myself out.

748
00:42:07,460 --> 00:42:13,100
Why is it-- why am I the
way I am in certain ways?

749
00:42:13,100 --> 00:42:16,180
And I don't accept that.

750
00:42:16,180 --> 00:42:19,670
But for many years now,
I have accepted the fact

751
00:42:19,670 --> 00:42:22,520
that, yes, I am--

752
00:42:22,520 --> 00:42:27,960
I had experiences that were
horrific in human experience.

753
00:42:27,960 --> 00:42:32,120
And yes, it cannot even be
told to anyone casually,

754
00:42:32,120 --> 00:42:35,150
or even to your family,
in great detail.

755
00:42:35,150 --> 00:42:38,200
And yes, I have
been changed by it.

756
00:42:38,200 --> 00:42:42,590
And when I started to
accept the fact that, yes, I

757
00:42:42,590 --> 00:42:45,920
was changed by it, and it's
normal that I have been changed

758
00:42:45,920 --> 00:42:51,020
by it, I began to be healthier.

759
00:42:51,020 --> 00:42:55,370
I can understand that.

760
00:42:55,370 --> 00:42:58,970
And-- yeah-- I can
understand it, and can I say,

761
00:42:58,970 --> 00:43:03,770
agree with it, because if
you take a normal human being

762
00:43:03,770 --> 00:43:08,000
and you put them in
an abnormal situation,

763
00:43:08,000 --> 00:43:10,530
they don't stop
being the normal.

764
00:43:10,530 --> 00:43:12,440
I mean, they're
not the abnormal.

765
00:43:12,440 --> 00:43:14,960
The situation is the abnormal.

766
00:43:14,960 --> 00:43:15,860
That's right.

767
00:43:15,860 --> 00:43:20,510
And what you're talking
about reminds me very much--

768
00:43:20,510 --> 00:43:22,520
and this will be a
digression, but I

769
00:43:22,520 --> 00:43:25,160
will allow it for the
tape because maybe

770
00:43:25,160 --> 00:43:26,220
it will be useful--

771
00:43:26,220 --> 00:43:27,890
I don't know.

772
00:43:27,890 --> 00:43:34,820
I was always interested
in the effects of torture.

773
00:43:34,820 --> 00:43:39,110
In the '70s and '80s,
Amnesty International,

774
00:43:39,110 --> 00:43:42,500
which was founded to
support people who

775
00:43:42,500 --> 00:43:44,840
were prisoners of conscience.

776
00:43:44,840 --> 00:43:47,900
That is, they had been
arrested not for violent acts,

777
00:43:47,900 --> 00:43:48,860
but for their beliefs.

778
00:43:48,860 --> 00:43:51,590

779
00:43:51,590 --> 00:43:54,950
This organization in
London had fostered

780
00:43:54,950 --> 00:43:57,620
this campaign against torture.

781
00:43:57,620 --> 00:44:01,040
And in order to
eradicate torture,

782
00:44:01,040 --> 00:44:07,240
you first have to identify it
and you have to document it.

783
00:44:07,240 --> 00:44:11,920
And there were doctors
who did such things, who--

784
00:44:11,920 --> 00:44:16,550
actually from Denmark-- who
went to various countries--

785
00:44:16,550 --> 00:44:19,180
amongst them at that
time was Greece--

786
00:44:19,180 --> 00:44:22,630
that were accused
of torturing people.

787
00:44:22,630 --> 00:44:25,090
And so they would meet
with former prisoners

788

00:44:25,090 --> 00:44:28,450
and do whatever
they needed to do

789
00:44:28,450 --> 00:44:31,570
to be able to measure,
and document, and list,

790
00:44:31,570 --> 00:44:33,410
and all of this other stuff.

791
00:44:33,410 --> 00:44:36,310
And at one point
they felt that it

792
00:44:36,310 --> 00:44:38,770
wasn't enough to just document.

793
00:44:38,770 --> 00:44:40,100
You have to do something.

794
00:44:40,100 --> 00:44:41,960
You have to treat people.

795
00:44:41,960 --> 00:44:44,650
And at that point, they
broke away from Amnesty

796
00:44:44,650 --> 00:44:47,770
because that was not part
of Amnesty's mission.

797
00:44:47,770 --> 00:44:50,110
What they did is
they founded Centers

798
00:44:50,110 --> 00:44:53,950
for the Rehabilitation
of Torture Victims.

799
00:44:53,950 --> 00:44:58,580
And I was a young
journalist in Germany.

800
00:44:58,580 --> 00:45:01,250
And the first of
such centers was

801
00:45:01,250 --> 00:45:05,060
in Copenhagen. And
I remember going

802
00:45:05,060 --> 00:45:09,770
to that center in Copenhagen
and talking to both the center

803
00:45:09,770 --> 00:45:14,450
director, and to the
physical therapists,

804
00:45:14,450 --> 00:45:18,980
and to the psychiatrists
about, what

805
00:45:18,980 --> 00:45:23,990
do they do to treat somebody
who has been tortured?

806
00:45:23,990 --> 00:45:32,890
And it was eye-opening,
because that juxtaposition of--

807
00:45:32,890 --> 00:45:34,360
you are a normal person.

808
00:45:34,360 --> 00:45:36,430
I remember the
director telling me

809
00:45:36,430 --> 00:45:39,640
that the people that they
treat are normal people,

810
00:45:39,640 --> 00:45:42,730
and the torturers are
the ones who are sick.

811
00:45:42,730 --> 00:45:46,960
And the torturers are the
ones who are abnormal.

812
00:45:46,960 --> 00:45:49,150
And they are taking
these normal people

813
00:45:49,150 --> 00:45:52,480
and convincing them
through the torture

814
00:45:52,480 --> 00:45:55,630
that you no longer are yourself.

815
00:45:55,630 --> 00:45:59,920
You are no longer somebody
who you can identify with.

816
00:45:59,920 --> 00:46:03,310
You are now what we
tell you you are.

817
00:46:03,310 --> 00:46:06,370
And what they told them that
these torture victims were,

818
00:46:06,370 --> 00:46:09,310
were of course, scum.

819
00:46:09,310 --> 00:46:12,520
And so part of the treatment
is to bring a person back

820
00:46:12,520 --> 00:46:18,140
to themselves, but also to
integrate the experience

821
00:46:18,140 --> 00:46:19,820
that they've had.

822

00:46:19,820 --> 00:46:23,120
And that is the challenge.

823
00:46:23,120 --> 00:46:25,250
The question I had
as a journalist

824
00:46:25,250 --> 00:46:30,980
was, if someone is tortured,
can they ever be normal again?

825
00:46:30,980 --> 00:46:32,150
Can they ever laugh again?

826
00:46:32,150 --> 00:46:36,180
Can they ever
enjoy things again?

827
00:46:36,180 --> 00:46:39,420
And the answer from the doctors
was, absolutely, they can.

828
00:46:39,420 --> 00:46:42,190
That doesn't mean that
everybody makes it.

829
00:46:42,190 --> 00:46:46,650
It doesn't mean that
everybody is successful in it.

830
00:46:46,650 --> 00:46:53,410
But that there is a road that
they help them travel on.

831
00:46:53,410 --> 00:46:57,160
And so when you just
described that you

832
00:46:57,160 --> 00:47:01,480
felt like you were becoming
healthy once you could accept

833
00:47:01,480 --> 00:47:05,470

that you had been through
and that it had changed you,

834
00:47:05,470 --> 00:47:07,270
that was part of
what they were trying

835
00:47:07,270 --> 00:47:12,130
to also bring to the people
that they were trying to help.

836
00:47:12,130 --> 00:47:14,490
Exactly that message.

837
00:47:14,490 --> 00:47:16,120
Well, it took me many years.

838
00:47:16,120 --> 00:47:16,620
It does.

839
00:47:16,620 --> 00:47:20,100
And I remember when it happened.

840
00:47:20,100 --> 00:47:24,450
I think it happened
because for some years

841
00:47:24,450 --> 00:47:27,600
I have been talking to
groups through the Museum

842
00:47:27,600 --> 00:47:30,090
and elsewhere about this--

843
00:47:30,090 --> 00:47:32,220
about my experience.

844
00:47:32,220 --> 00:47:38,340
And I think through all that
retelling what happened,

845
00:47:38,340 --> 00:47:43,140

it sort of slowly occurred to
me-- and not even so slowly--

846
00:47:43,140 --> 00:47:49,320
that, why am I fighting this?

847
00:47:49,320 --> 00:47:52,620
After I would speak, people
come up to me and say,

848
00:47:52,620 --> 00:47:54,000
but you're so normal.

849
00:47:54,000 --> 00:47:56,250
You're so normal.

850
00:47:56,250 --> 00:47:58,830
They want to know,
how did it change me?

851
00:47:58,830 --> 00:48:01,270
And I'm not as normal as I look.

852
00:48:01,270 --> 00:48:03,210
And [INAUDIBLE]
I'm normal, and I'm

853
00:48:03,210 --> 00:48:06,030
leaving out some of the things
that I'm not talking about

854
00:48:06,030 --> 00:48:08,110
because it's not appropriate.

855
00:48:08,110 --> 00:48:11,490
But after telling
all these things

856
00:48:11,490 --> 00:48:16,230
and sort of looking at myself
from the inner myself--

857

00:48:16,230 --> 00:48:17,530
wait a minute.

858
00:48:17,530 --> 00:48:25,230
I had a horrific, incredible,
cruel experience in my life.

859
00:48:25,230 --> 00:48:27,646
It changed me, accept it--

860
00:48:27,646 --> 00:48:29,670
accept it.

861
00:48:29,670 --> 00:48:31,210
And it felt good.

862
00:48:31,210 --> 00:48:32,730
It really felt good.

863
00:48:32,730 --> 00:48:34,870
I was freer.

864
00:48:34,870 --> 00:48:39,210
I can accept that
part of me which

865
00:48:39,210 --> 00:48:45,810
is sapping my energy, basically,
of keeping at a distance.

866
00:48:45,810 --> 00:48:48,020
I can't tell you how--

867
00:48:48,020 --> 00:48:49,890
I mean, I even
don't have the words

868
00:48:49,890 --> 00:48:55,230
to explain to you why that makes
me happy because we're talking

869
00:48:55,230 --> 00:48:57,680

about such awful things.

870
00:48:57,680 --> 00:49:01,430
But it makes me
happy to hear that.

871
00:49:01,430 --> 00:49:07,180
Well, thank you, because it--

872
00:49:07,180 --> 00:49:11,380
but then you say, even
with the accepting,

873
00:49:11,380 --> 00:49:13,990
but then I could analyze.

874
00:49:13,990 --> 00:49:18,520
And I am still changed
in many respects,

875
00:49:18,520 --> 00:49:22,270
because like what you said,
the people who were tortured,

876
00:49:22,270 --> 00:49:30,420
then you analyze what
people are like who did you.

877
00:49:30,420 --> 00:49:31,830
Of course.

878
00:49:31,830 --> 00:49:36,960
And so it isn't just the
Holocaust, and Auschwitz,

879
00:49:36,960 --> 00:49:41,080
and the killing, and all, it
wasn't just one individual.

880
00:49:41,080 --> 00:49:41,580
No.

881

00:49:41,580 --> 00:49:46,980

What was this about that a
whole nation, a whole continent

882

00:49:46,980 --> 00:49:53,700

of people, did this to a
whole section of humanity?

883

00:49:53,700 --> 00:49:55,830

How could that have happened?

884

00:49:55,830 --> 00:50:01,830

And then your outlook
on life as an adult,

885

00:50:01,830 --> 00:50:07,200

and as your belief
in people in there.

886

00:50:07,200 --> 00:50:08,850

Are they animals?

887

00:50:08,850 --> 00:50:10,110

Are they reliable?

888

00:50:10,110 --> 00:50:16,950

Are they just superficially
acting nice when life is easy?

889

00:50:16,950 --> 00:50:18,530

Can you trust them?

890

00:50:18,530 --> 00:50:21,988

That will never
leave me, by the way.

891

00:50:21,988 --> 00:50:22,530

I understand.

892

00:50:22,530 --> 00:50:24,450

I can cope with that.

893

00:50:24,450 --> 00:50:25,500
I understand.

894
00:50:25,500 --> 00:50:28,620
And that was the basis--

895
00:50:28,620 --> 00:50:32,940
let's say, that was behind what
my question was to myself, as

896
00:50:32,940 --> 00:50:35,700
to why I wanted to
write that article

897
00:50:35,700 --> 00:50:38,010
and explore this question.

898
00:50:38,010 --> 00:50:39,710
Because once a person--

899
00:50:39,710 --> 00:50:44,640
and I would say, by the
way, you were also tortured.

900
00:50:44,640 --> 00:50:48,510
If it wasn't Mengele doing
an experiment, nevertheless

901
00:50:48,510 --> 00:50:52,010
the 14 months that--

902
00:50:52,010 --> 00:50:55,500
from the time you were
taken from your home

903
00:50:55,500 --> 00:50:58,410
when the Nazis
march in to the time

904
00:50:58,410 --> 00:51:00,910
you liberated, to
me sounds like--

905

00:51:00,910 --> 00:51:02,373

Oh, you're absolutely right.

906

00:51:02,373 --> 00:51:02,915

It's torture.

907

00:51:02,915 --> 00:51:07,360

The emotional
torture, the loss of--

908

00:51:07,360 --> 00:51:08,580

of family, of everybody.

909

00:51:08,580 --> 00:51:09,490

--family.

910

00:51:09,490 --> 00:51:11,110

I mean, that never left.

911

00:51:11,110 --> 00:51:13,720

912

00:51:13,720 --> 00:51:17,150

To this day, that
has never left.

913

00:51:17,150 --> 00:51:17,710

So yeah.

914

00:51:17,710 --> 00:51:23,770

So my thought, when I remember
wanting to explore this

915

00:51:23,770 --> 00:51:28,630

is that what a person who
has been tortured has seen

916

00:51:28,630 --> 00:51:32,410

is humanity at its
absolute worst, when

917

00:51:32,410 --> 00:51:34,885
all the normal rules
we live by our broken.

918
00:51:34,885 --> 00:51:37,860

919
00:51:37,860 --> 00:51:40,920
The assumptions you
make about living

920
00:51:40,920 --> 00:51:46,020
according to certain
moral precepts are gone.

921
00:51:46,020 --> 00:51:50,510
And then if you happen
to survive such a thing,

922
00:51:50,510 --> 00:51:54,270
can you come back
and enjoy life again

923
00:51:54,270 --> 00:51:57,420
once you have seen
what you have seen?

924
00:51:57,420 --> 00:52:01,020
Well, on some level, no.

925
00:52:01,020 --> 00:52:03,120
That's the part of me that--

926
00:52:03,120 --> 00:52:07,260
I don't know if my family,
they understand me very well.

927
00:52:07,260 --> 00:52:08,295
They think that I'm--

928
00:52:08,295 --> 00:52:11,090

929

00:52:11,090 --> 00:52:13,530

they see that I had to
overcome certain things.

930

00:52:13,530 --> 00:52:15,450

But I mean, you'd
have to talk to them.

931

00:52:15,450 --> 00:52:17,970

I think my relationship
with my children

932

00:52:17,970 --> 00:52:22,510

is really great because they are
sensitive and they understand.

933

00:52:22,510 --> 00:52:29,730

But when it comes to social
things, groups, joining groups,

934

00:52:29,730 --> 00:52:34,170

or out in the public,
and when I was teaching,

935

00:52:34,170 --> 00:52:39,150

and other teachers,
they undoubtedly

936

00:52:39,150 --> 00:52:43,560

look at me as somewhat strange,
aside from the fact that I'm

937

00:52:43,560 --> 00:52:45,910

an immigrant, and all that.

938

00:52:45,910 --> 00:52:53,940

But that part will never go away
because of my new understanding

939

00:52:53,940 --> 00:52:57,450

of human nature and
the world we live in.

940

00:52:57,450 --> 00:53:04,860

And I can somehow live
with that because what's

941

00:53:04,860 --> 00:53:07,870

happening even
today in politics,

942

00:53:07,870 --> 00:53:11,890

and so on, everybody's
affected by what's going on

943

00:53:11,890 --> 00:53:16,110

and how badly human
beings behave right now.

944

00:53:16,110 --> 00:53:19,860

And since the
Holocaust, the world

945

00:53:19,860 --> 00:53:26,040

has never stopped being
cruel, and torturing people,

946

00:53:26,040 --> 00:53:27,610

and people are starving.

947

00:53:27,610 --> 00:53:31,440

So the whole world
population has

948

00:53:31,440 --> 00:53:34,290

to live with that, not just me.

949

00:53:34,290 --> 00:53:36,930

But my mine is irreversible.

950

00:53:36,930 --> 00:53:41,880

There is no way that I
will think that people--

951

00:53:41,880 --> 00:53:46,140

humanity is great, that
you can trust them,

952
00:53:46,140 --> 00:53:51,540
that they won't do it again,
and that they are really

953
00:53:51,540 --> 00:53:55,590
even they're smartest,
they're scientists,

954
00:53:55,590 --> 00:53:58,560
they're philosophers,
they're writers,

955
00:53:58,560 --> 00:54:04,290
all who attempt to make
us more civilized in

956
00:54:04,290 --> 00:54:09,520
their interpretation of life.

957
00:54:09,520 --> 00:54:13,500
I throw them out the window the
same with the ordinary person

958
00:54:13,500 --> 00:54:16,320
who doesn't think at all,
because their thinking,

959
00:54:16,320 --> 00:54:19,590
and their writing, and
their interpretation

960
00:54:19,590 --> 00:54:24,690
of what man is like is not true.

961
00:54:24,690 --> 00:54:26,430
It's a mirage.

962
00:54:26,430 --> 00:54:27,750
It's not true.

963

00:54:27,750 --> 00:54:31,160

They haven't felt
it on their skins.

964

00:54:31,160 --> 00:54:31,710

Yeah.

965

00:54:31,710 --> 00:54:37,380

It's just not-- it's
not the way it is.

966

00:54:37,380 --> 00:54:41,890

And it will not be the
same in my lifetime,

967

00:54:41,890 --> 00:54:45,130

or in hundreds of--

968

00:54:45,130 --> 00:54:47,950

I don't know the
answer, but I just

969

00:54:47,950 --> 00:54:57,160

accept the fact that we're a
primitive group of humans that

970

00:54:57,160 --> 00:54:59,210

have a lot of
developing to do, and it

971

00:54:59,210 --> 00:55:02,380

takes thousands of years.

972

00:55:02,380 --> 00:55:10,000

We're closer to the animal than
we are to the civilized human.

973

00:55:10,000 --> 00:55:11,980

We're not advanced.

974

00:55:11,980 --> 00:55:16,540

We're not advanced,

except technically.

975

00:55:16,540 --> 00:55:19,600

And that makes it all the
worse because we can do so much

976

00:55:19,600 --> 00:55:21,320

more harm.

977

00:55:21,320 --> 00:55:21,820

Yes.

978

00:55:21,820 --> 00:55:22,930

Yes.

979

00:55:22,930 --> 00:55:24,480

That's true.

980

00:55:24,480 --> 00:55:27,000

But it isn't just that I--

981

00:55:27,000 --> 00:55:29,980

I don't go around not
trusting individuals.

982

00:55:29,980 --> 00:55:32,500

I'm very trusting
with individuals.

983

00:55:32,500 --> 00:55:36,760

But I look at it
almost like if you go--

984

00:55:36,760 --> 00:55:39,470

astronauts who go out
into space and look down

985

00:55:39,470 --> 00:55:45,500

at this blue planet
and what's going down,

986

00:55:45,500 --> 00:55:49,640

this gorgeous blue planet
situated so perfectly up there.

987
00:55:49,640 --> 00:55:54,350
And they can see nothing
but a bunch of creatures

988
00:55:54,350 --> 00:55:59,270
on there killing each
other, torturing each other,

989
00:55:59,270 --> 00:56:04,400
having wars, everybody's
against everybody.

990
00:56:04,400 --> 00:56:06,290
It's an animal kingdom.

991
00:56:06,290 --> 00:56:11,480
It's not a civilized
human development there.

992
00:56:11,480 --> 00:56:16,700
I look at it like
an alien out there.

993
00:56:16,700 --> 00:56:23,050
Well, you know sometimes
a person says something,

994
00:56:23,050 --> 00:56:26,710
and you have not one question,
but you have many questions?

995
00:56:26,710 --> 00:56:31,060
So that question that
I had had before when

996
00:56:31,060 --> 00:56:35,200
I went to this rehabilitation
center in Copenhagen of,

997
00:56:35,200 --> 00:56:37,780

can someone laugh again?

998

00:56:37,780 --> 00:56:40,300

Can someone truly
enjoy life again?

999

00:56:40,300 --> 00:56:42,910

1000

00:56:42,910 --> 00:56:45,496

I put that directly to you.

1001

00:56:45,496 --> 00:56:46,720

Yeah.

1002

00:56:46,720 --> 00:56:55,420

Well, yes and no.

1003

00:56:55,420 --> 00:56:58,090

1004

00:56:58,090 --> 00:57:00,790

I am a subdued person, OK?

1005

00:57:00,790 --> 00:57:03,795

But that doesn't
mean that I don't--

1006

00:57:03,795 --> 00:57:06,850

1007

00:57:06,850 --> 00:57:08,050

it's an interesting thing.

1008

00:57:08,050 --> 00:57:11,110

You're making me think
of all kinds of things.

1009

00:57:11,110 --> 00:57:16,060

My sister, who is now 93--

1010

00:57:16,060 --> 00:57:16,560
Serena.

1011
00:57:16,560 --> 00:57:18,460
And still is fine, mentally.

1012
00:57:18,460 --> 00:57:21,540
I talk to her daily.

1013
00:57:21,540 --> 00:57:24,850
You'd be surprised--
when we talk,

1014
00:57:24,850 --> 00:57:30,490
the talk is all about our
joint experience, the family,

1015
00:57:30,490 --> 00:57:34,120
the survivors, the children,
but it all goes back to that,

1016
00:57:34,120 --> 00:57:35,990
and we compare notes.

1017
00:57:35,990 --> 00:57:40,030
But I remember her when
she was in this country,

1018
00:57:40,030 --> 00:57:42,130
and she got married,
and had children.

1019
00:57:42,130 --> 00:57:45,820
I used to visit her, stay
there a few days or weeks.

1020
00:57:45,820 --> 00:57:48,070
She would be washing
the dishes and she

1021
00:57:48,070 --> 00:57:50,650
would be humming a song.

1022

00:57:50,650 --> 00:57:54,190

And it struck me way back--
that was many years ago--

1023

00:57:54,190 --> 00:57:56,650

I never hum a song.

1024

00:57:56,650 --> 00:57:59,530

I never sing.

1025

00:57:59,530 --> 00:58:05,160

I never laugh out loud.

1026

00:58:05,160 --> 00:58:08,010

I am certain, subdued person.

1027

00:58:08,010 --> 00:58:10,050

Were you that way
before it all happened?

1028

00:58:10,050 --> 00:58:13,180

Were you the
reserved one at home?

1029

00:58:13,180 --> 00:58:18,700

Well, I imagine so.

1030

00:58:18,700 --> 00:58:22,570

But it was six
children in the family.

1031

00:58:22,570 --> 00:58:25,360

1032

00:58:25,360 --> 00:58:32,480

And there was fear
beginning in 1938, 1939,

1033

00:58:32,480 --> 00:58:34,550

when I was eight, nine.

1034

00:58:34,550 --> 00:58:42,610
I was worried about my
brothers and sisters.

1035
00:58:42,610 --> 00:58:45,670
I always was, just
like my mother was.

1036
00:58:45,670 --> 00:58:48,010
That was built in.

1037
00:58:48,010 --> 00:58:51,730
There was illness, and
that was the problem

1038
00:58:51,730 --> 00:58:53,140
my mother worried about.

1039
00:58:53,140 --> 00:58:56,140
There was tuberculosis
rampant, there

1040
00:58:56,140 --> 00:58:58,690
was malaria where we lived.

1041
00:58:58,690 --> 00:59:01,150
There were no doctors,
there were no-- there

1042
00:59:01,150 --> 00:59:04,150
was no medication.

1043
00:59:04,150 --> 00:59:07,570
And everybody worried--
children died.

1044
00:59:07,570 --> 00:59:12,700
And so it wasn't this really
joyous childhood, you know?

1045
00:59:12,700 --> 00:59:15,220
But I didn't notice that.

1046

00:59:15,220 --> 00:59:19,120

But after-- and why is it that--

1047

00:59:19,120 --> 00:59:21,740

how come I noticed that?

1048

00:59:21,740 --> 00:59:24,890

I was thinking, gee, she
is happier than I am,

1049

00:59:24,890 --> 00:59:30,540

is what I thought, when she
was singing and humming.

1050

00:59:30,540 --> 00:59:34,880

And how is it that
I never do that?

1051

00:59:34,880 --> 00:59:37,180

But I am not unhappy.

1052

00:59:37,180 --> 00:59:47,626

I'm just full of understanding
of what a rotten world this is.

1053

00:59:47,626 --> 00:59:48,500

Oh gosh.

1054

00:59:48,500 --> 00:59:49,000

Yeah.

1055

00:59:49,000 --> 00:59:53,050

Well, that's enough to
make one more than sad.

1056

00:59:53,050 --> 00:59:55,540

I just watched the news a
little bit this morning,

1057

00:59:55,540 --> 00:59:56,875

and I'm already--

1058
00:59:56,875 --> 00:59:58,530
Oh gosh.

1059
00:59:58,530 --> 01:00:00,000
--finished for the day.

1060
01:00:00,000 --> 01:00:01,120
Yeah.

1061
01:00:01,120 --> 01:00:03,220
Not to it on again, you know?

1062
01:00:03,220 --> 01:00:09,740
But at the same time, I accept
that as normal human behavior.

1063
01:00:09,740 --> 01:00:13,420
What we see there, how
governments, and presidents,

1064
01:00:13,420 --> 01:00:18,160
and others behave, whether it's
the pandemic, or other loss

1065
01:00:18,160 --> 01:00:23,530
of freedoms, and
restrictions, and dictators--

1066
01:00:23,530 --> 01:00:26,020
I think that's normal.

1067
01:00:26,020 --> 01:00:28,290
I'm not shocked.

1068
01:00:28,290 --> 01:00:28,860
Yeah.

1069
01:00:28,860 --> 01:00:30,920
Yeah.

1070
01:00:30,920 --> 01:00:33,700

So here is another
followup question.

1071
01:00:33,700 --> 01:00:41,260
And this gets us into the
Museum, and that is, how--

1072
01:00:41,260 --> 01:00:45,580
I wanted to start exploring
how you first came

1073
01:00:45,580 --> 01:00:47,200
in contact with the Museum?

1074
01:00:47,200 --> 01:00:51,310
And whether your work at
the Museum has in any way

1075
01:00:51,310 --> 01:00:54,560
affected all of these things
that we've been talking about?

1076
01:00:54,560 --> 01:00:57,700
Because you mentioned--
you mentioned

1077
01:00:57,700 --> 01:01:02,800
that after so many talks,
you started thinking,

1078
01:01:02,800 --> 01:01:06,130
this is normal that I
feel the way that I do.

1079
01:01:06,130 --> 01:01:08,150
It was it was through
experiences like that.

1080
01:01:08,150 --> 01:01:10,180
But even as I ask
this question, I

1081
01:01:10,180 --> 01:01:13,450

want to back up a little bit
before we get there, and finish

1082
01:01:13,450 --> 01:01:16,780
the chronological part
of your story, which is

1083
01:01:16,780 --> 01:01:19,700
the people are in the towers--

1084
01:01:19,700 --> 01:01:22,210
the guards in the
towers have disappeared.

1085
01:01:22,210 --> 01:01:24,070
And who liberates you?

1086
01:01:24,070 --> 01:01:25,690
And how does that happen?

1087
01:01:25,690 --> 01:01:27,800
And then we'll go on
to the museum question.

1088
01:01:27,800 --> 01:01:28,300
Yeah, OK.

1089
01:01:28,300 --> 01:01:29,580
Who liberated us.

1090
01:01:29,580 --> 01:01:35,350
Well, so after hearing the
war very near, and the--

1091
01:01:35,350 --> 01:01:39,610
basically, the guard
tower being empty,

1092
01:01:39,610 --> 01:01:44,720
eventually people waited to
see if they might return.

1093

01:01:44,720 --> 01:01:47,070
We were very sure
they'd come back.

1094
01:01:47,070 --> 01:01:48,760
That they just
left and discovered

1095
01:01:48,760 --> 01:01:52,440
they can come back
and kill us all.

1096
01:01:52,440 --> 01:01:55,340
But after a while, the
women in the camps--

1097
01:01:55,340 --> 01:01:56,820
it was a woman's camp--

1098
01:01:56,820 --> 01:02:00,640
they got a little courage, and
somebody pushed the big gate.

1099
01:02:00,640 --> 01:02:04,260
There was this huge
gate and it opened.

1100
01:02:04,260 --> 01:02:07,960
But we were desperately
sick from the starvation,

1101
01:02:07,960 --> 01:02:12,310
and we didn't have the strength
to get up and get out of there.

1102
01:02:12,310 --> 01:02:15,250
But there were some who did.

1103
01:02:15,250 --> 01:02:19,550
I don't know their
particular situation.

1104
01:02:19,550 --> 01:02:24,410

But there were some who
went down that road,

1105
01:02:24,410 --> 01:02:33,800
and a few kilometers away was
the town of the Neustadt-Glewe,

1106
01:02:33,800 --> 01:02:34,970
just like the camp.

1107
01:02:34,970 --> 01:02:36,740
It was a big town.

1108
01:02:36,740 --> 01:02:42,520
And they went down there
and came back eventually,

1109
01:02:42,520 --> 01:02:46,400
and said that there are
Russian soldiers there

1110
01:02:46,400 --> 01:02:48,750
and the Germans are gone.

1111
01:02:48,750 --> 01:02:52,730
And that there are empty
buildings and houses there

1112
01:02:52,730 --> 01:02:57,860
because the German
civilians, many of them

1113
01:02:57,860 --> 01:03:02,120
abandoned their
houses and apartments

1114
01:03:02,120 --> 01:03:08,180
because they were scared
of the Russian liberators.

1115
01:03:08,180 --> 01:03:12,980
And that's the
kind of town it is.

1116
01:03:12,980 --> 01:03:17,330
But Rosie was lying
flat on her back.

1117
01:03:17,330 --> 01:03:20,060
Serena could barely walk.

1118
01:03:20,060 --> 01:03:21,820
And both of us--

1119
01:03:21,820 --> 01:03:25,880
we're still hungry, no food.

1120
01:03:25,880 --> 01:03:28,080
And we were not--

1121
01:03:28,080 --> 01:03:31,835
and neither one is able to get
on their feet and walk out.

1122
01:03:31,835 --> 01:03:33,410
It's not possible.

1123
01:03:33,410 --> 01:03:36,470
But a few days after
this, after the women

1124
01:03:36,470 --> 01:03:40,070
came back and told us this,
a few Russian soldiers

1125
01:03:40,070 --> 01:03:41,720
came into the camp.

1126
01:03:41,720 --> 01:03:44,210
Not a whole lot,
just like a few--

1127
01:03:44,210 --> 01:03:46,400
a small group came in.

1128

01:03:46,400 --> 01:03:51,730

And we saw them and
greeted them, and they--

1129

01:03:51,730 --> 01:03:54,770

I didn't understand
then, but looking back,

1130

01:03:54,770 --> 01:03:57,140

they took a look
at these skeletons,

1131

01:03:57,140 --> 01:04:02,180

and there was typhus,
and they saw that.

1132

01:04:02,180 --> 01:04:05,150

And they turned around
and they never came back.

1133

01:04:05,150 --> 01:04:06,870

They never came
back into the camp.

1134

01:04:06,870 --> 01:04:11,300

They didn't come with any
help, with any transportation,

1135

01:04:11,300 --> 01:04:14,240

or Red Cross, nothing.

1136

01:04:14,240 --> 01:04:19,280

They stayed in their place in
Neustadt-Glewe in the city.

1137

01:04:19,280 --> 01:04:21,500

They stayed there
and never came back.

1138

01:04:21,500 --> 01:04:26,700

And so what followed
was really desperation.

1139

01:04:26,700 --> 01:04:29,210

The women invaded the kitchen--

1140

01:04:29,210 --> 01:04:31,610

that was always typical.

1141

01:04:31,610 --> 01:04:36,970

And they found the garbage
that they used to feed us with,

1142

01:04:36,970 --> 01:04:38,630

but it didn't matter.

1143

01:04:38,630 --> 01:04:40,700

These were starving people.

1144

01:04:40,700 --> 01:04:43,760

And what happened
elsewhere happened here.

1145

01:04:43,760 --> 01:04:47,150

People began to have terrible--

1146

01:04:47,150 --> 01:04:49,010

Dysentery.

1147

01:04:49,010 --> 01:04:50,510

--and began to die--

1148

01:04:50,510 --> 01:04:52,280

began to die.

1149

01:04:52,280 --> 01:04:54,560

And so we didn't do that.

1150

01:04:54,560 --> 01:04:57,765

We apparently had learned
the lesson, somewhere along

1151

01:04:57,765 --> 01:04:59,990

the way.

1152
01:04:59,990 --> 01:05:03,710
But then what happened--

1153
01:05:03,710 --> 01:05:05,720
very vividly, I remember--

1154
01:05:05,720 --> 01:05:09,560
in one of the buildings, the
big buildings that was held

1155
01:05:09,560 --> 01:05:13,340
by the Nazis when
they were still there,

1156
01:05:13,340 --> 01:05:18,460
a two-story building, the women
went in there up to the second

1157
01:05:18,460 --> 01:05:27,910
floor and discovered a storage
full of Red Cross given food--

1158
01:05:27,910 --> 01:05:32,350
canned goods, boxed
goods, all kinds of food

1159
01:05:32,350 --> 01:05:38,590
that the Red Cross, I imagine,
designated for the camp people,

1160
01:05:38,590 --> 01:05:39,820
not for the Nazis.

1161
01:05:39,820 --> 01:05:41,960
We never saw that stuff.

1162
01:05:41,960 --> 01:05:46,750
And what happened then is they
opened a window from the top

1163
01:05:46,750 --> 01:05:51,320

and began to throw canned
goods-- huge cans of meat,

1164
01:05:51,320 --> 01:05:57,490
and smaller cans of sardines,
and boxes of cookies,

1165
01:05:57,490 --> 01:05:58,360
and things--

1166
01:05:58,360 --> 01:06:04,390
they began to throw it out the
window to people that began.

1167
01:06:04,390 --> 01:06:07,150
I'm sure you've seen that
some time on television--

1168
01:06:07,150 --> 01:06:09,630
people below kill
each other to--

1169
01:06:09,630 --> 01:06:10,680
That's right.

1170
01:06:10,680 --> 01:06:11,260
That's right.

1171
01:06:11,260 --> 01:06:12,100
They're hungry.

1172
01:06:12,100 --> 01:06:14,600
They're hungry and
they're desperate.

1173
01:06:14,600 --> 01:06:19,150
They're desperate, pushing each
other, on top of each other.

1174
01:06:19,150 --> 01:06:24,130
It was a frightful scene
and very understandable.

1175

01:06:24,130 --> 01:06:27,240
Then there were some who were
stronger than the others.

1176

01:06:27,240 --> 01:06:31,122
And we stood there for
a while, Serena and I--

1177

01:06:31,122 --> 01:06:36,610
not Rosie, she was lying
flat on the floor somewhere.

1178

01:06:36,610 --> 01:06:40,150
And one of the cans that
they were throwing down

1179

01:06:40,150 --> 01:06:41,920
hit Serena in the head.

1180

01:06:41,920 --> 01:06:43,180
Oh my goodness.

1181

01:06:43,180 --> 01:06:47,100
Well, she was laid flat.

1182

01:06:47,100 --> 01:06:50,140
It's a surprising thing
that she survived it.

1183

01:06:50,140 --> 01:06:53,030
So she and I
withdrew immediately.

1184

01:06:53,030 --> 01:06:56,310
We went back to where
Rosie was in the building--

1185

01:06:56,310 --> 01:06:59,560
a small building-- and we
never went near it again.

1186

01:06:59,560 --> 01:07:01,580

We saw that this--

1187

01:07:01,580 --> 01:07:04,960
this can be the end of us.

1188

01:07:04,960 --> 01:07:08,650
That's the situation-- we
absolutely never went near it,

1189

01:07:08,650 --> 01:07:10,520
didn't even try--

1190

01:07:10,520 --> 01:07:12,820
Did you ever get any
of that Red Cross food?

1191

01:07:12,820 --> 01:07:16,320
Did anyone have bring
any of it to you, or no?

1192

01:07:16,320 --> 01:07:17,920
No, no, no.

1193

01:07:17,920 --> 01:07:22,420
When it was empty,
the crowd dispersed.

1194

01:07:22,420 --> 01:07:24,470
Some got some, some didn't.

1195

01:07:24,470 --> 01:07:25,750
And that was over.

1196

01:07:25,750 --> 01:07:29,760
And then the ones who went
to the kitchen first--

1197

01:07:29,760 --> 01:07:33,715
the rush on that was over
when either it was a gone,

1198

01:07:33,715 --> 01:07:36,130

or people realized
what was happening.

1199
01:07:36,130 --> 01:07:39,010
So you can see, we
saw the situation,

1200
01:07:39,010 --> 01:07:42,770
that we were in desperate
shape, worse than ever.

1201
01:07:42,770 --> 01:07:44,830
We're liberated,
but nobody cares,

1202
01:07:44,830 --> 01:07:47,000
and nobody takes us
out, and nobody--

1203
01:07:47,000 --> 01:07:48,730
And no food, and no attention--

1204
01:07:48,730 --> 01:07:50,050
No food, no nothing.

1205
01:07:50,050 --> 01:07:50,650
Yes.

1206
01:07:50,650 --> 01:07:52,390
And we're desperately ill.

1207
01:07:52,390 --> 01:07:55,930
And we can't-- some of the
women kept walking into town.

1208
01:07:55,930 --> 01:07:59,590
Some came back wearing
some different clothes

1209
01:07:59,590 --> 01:08:03,460
or added something
to their belongings.

1210

01:08:03,460 --> 01:08:08,110

They went scouting the
buildings that were empty,

1211

01:08:08,110 --> 01:08:10,090

nobody stopped them.

1212

01:08:10,090 --> 01:08:12,940

But this went on
for a long time.

1213

01:08:12,940 --> 01:08:15,560

We stayed where we
were with nothing,

1214

01:08:15,560 --> 01:08:18,319

a really desperate situation.

1215

01:08:18,319 --> 01:08:21,370

So after a while--

1216

01:08:21,370 --> 01:08:22,850

Rosie was in charge.

1217

01:08:22,850 --> 01:08:24,760

I mean, we needed
her desperately

1218

01:08:24,760 --> 01:08:29,140

because what I'm not
covering is Rosie

1219

01:08:29,140 --> 01:08:37,149

and her incredible strength,
and her incredible goodness

1220

01:08:37,149 --> 01:08:40,899

in every way, that she
wasn't never changed

1221

01:08:40,899 --> 01:08:45,189

from being a superior

human being--

1222

01:08:45,189 --> 01:08:48,779
one of the rare in
Auschwitz and elsewhere.

1223

01:08:48,779 --> 01:08:54,130
But we needed her, we leaned
on her even in her sickness.

1224

01:08:54,130 --> 01:08:57,490
She would make the
decision-- and she apparently

1225

01:08:57,490 --> 01:08:59,439
must have gotten better.

1226

01:08:59,439 --> 01:09:02,810
It seems like she was
able to stand on her feet.

1227

01:09:02,810 --> 01:09:04,899
And she made the
decision that we're

1228

01:09:04,899 --> 01:09:06,310
going to walk out of here.

1229

01:09:06,310 --> 01:09:07,890
We can't stay here.

1230

01:09:07,890 --> 01:09:09,640
We're going to
walk into the town.

1231

01:09:09,640 --> 01:09:13,960
And it must have been a sight
that-- and there were others.

1232

01:09:13,960 --> 01:09:15,970
There was a family,
a mother with three

1233

01:09:15,970 --> 01:09:20,470
of her teenage daughters who
made it up to that point.

1234

01:09:20,470 --> 01:09:24,680
She must have been
45, a real old lady.

1235

01:09:24,680 --> 01:09:30,330
And she was very sick.

1236

01:09:30,330 --> 01:09:33,970
But she held on for her children
and her children clung to her.

1237

01:09:33,970 --> 01:09:36,250
And nobody had a mother--

1238

01:09:36,250 --> 01:09:41,609
these teenage girls, youngest
one must have been my age.

1239

01:09:41,609 --> 01:09:45,750
She clung to Rosie and our
group because she, too--

1240

01:09:45,750 --> 01:09:49,050
people clung to her out of--

1241

01:09:49,050 --> 01:09:52,439
she was a source of strength.

1242

01:09:52,439 --> 01:09:56,080
And she was a source
of inspiration.

1243

01:09:56,080 --> 01:09:57,440
Rosie?

1244

01:09:57,440 --> 01:10:01,200
This mother with her three
daughters, and some others,

1245
01:10:01,200 --> 01:10:02,550
we made a group.

1246
01:10:02,550 --> 01:10:08,380
And as a group, we went down
the highway towards that town.

1247
01:10:08,380 --> 01:10:10,950
It must have been
something else to see.

1248
01:10:10,950 --> 01:10:13,540
And the first house--

1249
01:10:13,540 --> 01:10:17,570
we looked around and
found an empty house.

1250
01:10:17,570 --> 01:10:21,220
The town was pretty
much deserted.

1251
01:10:21,220 --> 01:10:24,010
The German civilian women--

1252
01:10:24,010 --> 01:10:26,680
there were no men--

1253
01:10:26,680 --> 01:10:31,150
they were desperately scared
of the Russian soldiers,

1254
01:10:31,150 --> 01:10:35,410
with good reason,
but there were some.

1255
01:10:35,410 --> 01:10:40,300
But we moved into this
house and found some beds.

1256
01:10:40,300 --> 01:10:41,870

Then we found some--

1257

01:10:41,870 --> 01:10:44,370
a kitchen with utensils.

1258

01:10:44,370 --> 01:10:52,480
And basically, we found a house
that had beds and some bedding.

1259

01:10:52,480 --> 01:10:56,320
And there was absolutely
no food because they, too,

1260

01:10:56,320 --> 01:10:58,000
went hungry before they left.

1261

01:10:58,000 --> 01:11:01,330

1262

01:11:01,330 --> 01:11:04,540
The German civilians suffered,
too, towards the end,

1263

01:11:04,540 --> 01:11:07,510
because they were losing
the war and there wasn't

1264

01:11:07,510 --> 01:11:10,270
any replenishing of food.

1265

01:11:10,270 --> 01:11:13,270
But anyhow, we had
a place to stay.

1266

01:11:13,270 --> 01:11:17,200
And those of us
who were stronger

1267

01:11:17,200 --> 01:11:20,650
went deeper into the town
to see, what is in the town?

1268

01:11:20,650 --> 01:11:23,440

What is there to
eat and to have?

1269

01:11:23,440 --> 01:11:28,510

So I remembered incidents
where anywhere they

1270

01:11:28,510 --> 01:11:34,170

saw that there was a line, that
they were giving out something.

1271

01:11:34,170 --> 01:11:37,510

And we saw at one
point, there was a place

1272

01:11:37,510 --> 01:11:41,830

where people were
lining up with utensils,

1273

01:11:41,830 --> 01:11:44,055

like a pitcher or a bottle--

1274

01:11:44,055 --> 01:11:46,420

say, ah, they're
giving out milk.

1275

01:11:46,420 --> 01:11:51,880

So the family, quickly
we found a receptacle,

1276

01:11:51,880 --> 01:11:53,970

and they put me in line--

1277

01:11:53,970 --> 01:11:57,985

here, stand here and see if
you're going to-- they're

1278

01:11:57,985 --> 01:11:59,560

giving out milk.

1279

01:11:59,560 --> 01:12:00,730

Well, the line was long.

1280

01:12:00,730 --> 01:12:05,660

By the time it got to me, it was
all gone, so that didn't work.

1281

01:12:05,660 --> 01:12:10,470

So then we saw the Russian
soldiers in the town.

1282

01:12:10,470 --> 01:12:17,060

And again, Rosie would stop
one of these guys and say--

1283

01:12:17,060 --> 01:12:19,990

she knew some Czech, and
she knew Czech very well,

1284

01:12:19,990 --> 01:12:21,670

the language then was similar.

1285

01:12:21,670 --> 01:12:23,560

She was able to communicate.

1286

01:12:23,560 --> 01:12:26,800

And she said, hey, we're hungry.

1287

01:12:26,800 --> 01:12:31,570

So one of them said
to her that they

1288

01:12:31,570 --> 01:12:35,580

are at a certain part
of outside the city.

1289

01:12:35,580 --> 01:12:38,320

And then he said, we are--

1290

01:12:38,320 --> 01:12:41,590

the soldiers are being fed
that such and such an hour.

1291

01:12:41,590 --> 01:12:43,940

Be there at that hour.

1292
01:12:43,940 --> 01:12:49,180
And then whatever is
left, you can get.

1293
01:12:49,180 --> 01:12:51,050
Oh, we were there, all of us.

1294
01:12:51,050 --> 01:12:52,690
There was a fence
around it, and we

1295
01:12:52,690 --> 01:12:54,860
clung, looking into the fence.

1296
01:12:54,860 --> 01:12:56,930
And they were given food.

1297
01:12:56,930 --> 01:12:59,870
And after that, just like
you see in the movies,

1298
01:12:59,870 --> 01:13:04,495
the Russians were
playing the harmonica--

1299
01:13:04,495 --> 01:13:06,440
Accordion and balalaika, yeah.

1300
01:13:06,440 --> 01:13:09,200
--and other-- what's
the other one that's

1301
01:13:09,200 --> 01:13:10,840
bigger, that you pull up?

1302
01:13:10,840 --> 01:13:13,220
The accordion-- the accordion.

1303
01:13:13,220 --> 01:13:15,740
And some of them were

dancing the Russian dance

1304

01:13:15,740 --> 01:13:20,510

where do you crouch down
and kick your legs out.

1305

01:13:20,510 --> 01:13:22,340

After, they were very happy.

1306

01:13:22,340 --> 01:13:26,180

One of them came to
the fence, and said,

1307

01:13:26,180 --> 01:13:29,640

sorry, there is nothing left.

1308

01:13:29,640 --> 01:13:31,130

And we went back to--

1309

01:13:31,130 --> 01:13:33,770

1310

01:13:33,770 --> 01:13:35,750

you wonder how did we live?

1311

01:13:35,750 --> 01:13:36,548

Yeah, Exactly.

1312

01:13:36,548 --> 01:13:37,340

How did we survive?

1313

01:13:37,340 --> 01:13:39,900

Where did you get
that morsel of food?

1314

01:13:39,900 --> 01:13:42,140

Well, we were starving before.

1315

01:13:42,140 --> 01:13:46,055

And I don't remember getting
from any of the sources.

1316

01:13:46,055 --> 01:13:49,540

1317

01:13:49,540 --> 01:13:54,030

So there came a point now where
Rosie lost all her strength--

1318

01:13:54,030 --> 01:13:58,400

which she must have
somehow get enough just

1319

01:13:58,400 --> 01:14:00,600

to get to this point.

1320

01:14:00,600 --> 01:14:02,390

We found out there
was a hospital

1321

01:14:02,390 --> 01:14:04,940

in the town, a real hospital.

1322

01:14:04,940 --> 01:14:07,490

And with her
permission, we put her

1323

01:14:07,490 --> 01:14:10,780

in that-- we went to that
hospital and put her in there.

1324

01:14:10,780 --> 01:14:13,980

They took her-- there
were some nurses there.

1325

01:14:13,980 --> 01:14:18,130

So now she had a bed and
we had a place to visit.

1326

01:14:18,130 --> 01:14:19,730

And so we came.

1327

01:14:19,730 --> 01:14:21,890

I mean, we are back

to where we were.

1328
01:14:21,890 --> 01:14:23,420
I don't remember eating.

1329
01:14:23,420 --> 01:14:25,010
I don't remember anything.

1330
01:14:25,010 --> 01:14:27,660
We came to visit
her at the hospital.

1331
01:14:27,660 --> 01:14:31,080
She said they gave her
tea and nothing else.

1332
01:14:31,080 --> 01:14:32,270
There was no aspirin.

1333
01:14:32,270 --> 01:14:34,970
There was no medicine.

1334
01:14:34,970 --> 01:14:41,150
But she was kind of cared for by
people, and she could lie down,

1335
01:14:41,150 --> 01:14:45,380
and she had some tea, and
she stayed there a while.

1336
01:14:45,380 --> 01:14:50,270
And the mother with those
other children waited--

1337
01:14:50,270 --> 01:14:52,190
they were in a building also--

1338
01:14:52,190 --> 01:14:57,200
they waited literally for Rosie
to come out so that we can all

1339
01:14:57,200 --> 01:14:59,030

continue together.

1340
01:14:59,030 --> 01:15:02,410
Rosie was that important.

1341
01:15:02,410 --> 01:15:08,060
That she was the one
who gave moral support.

1342
01:15:08,060 --> 01:15:13,850
She was the one who made us
feel as human as we ever were.

1343
01:15:13,850 --> 01:15:17,510
We were not subhuman.

1344
01:15:17,510 --> 01:15:20,410
She made us feel Jewish.

1345
01:15:20,410 --> 01:15:23,430
And she made us
feel understanding

1346
01:15:23,430 --> 01:15:29,890
that we were guilty of nothing,
and that we were human beings.

1347
01:15:29,890 --> 01:15:33,740
And it reached every one
of us, even those people.

1348
01:15:33,740 --> 01:15:35,190
So they waited.

1349
01:15:35,190 --> 01:15:38,460
And after a while,
Rosie decided,

1350
01:15:38,460 --> 01:15:40,330
we have to get out of here.

1351
01:15:40,330 --> 01:15:43,080

We have to begin
to find a way home.

1352
01:15:43,080 --> 01:15:44,970
But days went on.

1353
01:15:44,970 --> 01:15:47,250
So she got out of
the hospital and we

1354
01:15:47,250 --> 01:15:49,590
started walking the highway.

1355
01:15:49,590 --> 01:15:52,580
There was no bus.

1356
01:15:52,580 --> 01:15:54,290
There was no train.

1357
01:15:54,290 --> 01:15:56,360
Germany was demolished.

1358
01:15:56,360 --> 01:15:58,640
There was no transportation.

1359
01:15:58,640 --> 01:16:00,940
And nobody took care
of the refugees.

1360
01:16:00,940 --> 01:16:04,010
When we got on the
highway, we realized

1361
01:16:04,010 --> 01:16:06,650
that there were other
huge groups of refugees,

1362
01:16:06,650 --> 01:16:10,880
just like you see today,
walking in a certain direction.

1363
01:16:10,880 --> 01:16:12,680

Rumors were flying.

1364

01:16:12,680 --> 01:16:15,860

People said, we know
if you go on this road,

1365

01:16:15,860 --> 01:16:17,420

you will find a train.

1366

01:16:17,420 --> 01:16:20,480

If you go on this
road, there are buses.

1367

01:16:20,480 --> 01:16:23,510

If you go on this road,
there will be food.

1368

01:16:23,510 --> 01:16:25,310

People followed these hunches.

1369

01:16:25,310 --> 01:16:28,330

But there was no transportation.

1370

01:16:28,330 --> 01:16:31,130

And so we went on
a road that they

1371

01:16:31,130 --> 01:16:35,170

said there are buses
at a certain point.

1372

01:16:35,170 --> 01:16:39,570

And we walked, and we walked,
and occasionally, there

1373

01:16:39,570 --> 01:16:44,100

would be a Russian a
vehicle, horse-drawn,

1374

01:16:44,100 --> 01:16:45,960

with Russian soldiers on it.

1375

01:16:45,960 --> 01:16:49,740
We would flag them down,
and they would stop.

1376
01:16:49,740 --> 01:16:52,590
You had no fear of
the Russian soldiers.

1377
01:16:52,590 --> 01:16:55,720
Oh, we had found out that we
had a good fear after a while.

1378
01:16:55,720 --> 01:16:56,220
OK.

1379
01:16:56,220 --> 01:16:59,410
In fact, we were
in great trouble.

1380
01:16:59,410 --> 01:17:00,870
We had to dodge them.

1381
01:17:00,870 --> 01:17:03,810
We had to make sure
that we knew how

1382
01:17:03,810 --> 01:17:09,690
to fend for ourselves, because,
yes, they made no distinction.

1383
01:17:09,690 --> 01:17:13,140
I hear from the
survivors all the time,

1384
01:17:13,140 --> 01:17:16,710
all through the years, Russian
soldiers liberated them,

1385
01:17:16,710 --> 01:17:22,050
they brought in every kind
of help, hospitals, food,

1386
01:17:22,050 --> 01:17:23,920

they did everything for them.

1387
01:17:23,920 --> 01:17:27,330
We had nothing but
persecution from them,

1388
01:17:27,330 --> 01:17:30,880
really very dangerous stuff.

1389
01:17:30,880 --> 01:17:35,540
And so they would take us a
certain distance, and then--

1390
01:17:35,540 --> 01:17:38,850
and again, Rosie could
communicate with them,

1391
01:17:38,850 --> 01:17:43,170
and she spoke even a kind
of a Ukrainian language that

1392
01:17:43,170 --> 01:17:46,200
was in the mountain
property that they had.

1393
01:17:46,200 --> 01:17:48,220
Communication was no problem.

1394
01:17:48,220 --> 01:17:53,150
So there was an incident that
you might be interested in.

1395
01:17:53,150 --> 01:17:55,620
So we were walking,
and one of us--

1396
01:17:55,620 --> 01:17:58,590

1397
01:17:58,590 --> 01:18:02,730
actually, it was-- there
was a cousin who joined us,

1398

01:18:02,730 --> 01:18:05,190

a distant cousin who
was in the same camps.

1399

01:18:05,190 --> 01:18:07,000

Her name was Feige--

1400

01:18:07,000 --> 01:18:08,010

Feige Mermelstein.

1401

01:18:08,010 --> 01:18:11,160

She was Mermelstein-- she
was really a distant cousin.

1402

01:18:11,160 --> 01:18:16,380

Feige found a watch, a
wristwatch on highway.

1403

01:18:16,380 --> 01:18:18,660

She picked it up and put it on.

1404

01:18:18,660 --> 01:18:21,060

And she was so happy.

1405

01:18:21,060 --> 01:18:22,440

And we were so happy.

1406

01:18:22,440 --> 01:18:26,290

Oh my god, we're going
to know the time.

1407

01:18:26,290 --> 01:18:28,680

We had something to go by.

1408

01:18:28,680 --> 01:18:31,520

It was treasure.

1409

01:18:31,520 --> 01:18:35,130

Well, in this group
of Russian soldiers--

1410

01:18:35,130 --> 01:18:38,820
and some were officers--
who picked us up--

1411
01:18:38,820 --> 01:18:40,620
this is not a joke.

1412
01:18:40,620 --> 01:18:43,410
The Russians were--
some of them--

1413
01:18:43,410 --> 01:18:46,210
were very primitive people.

1414
01:18:46,210 --> 01:18:49,770
And at that time, a watch
meant that you were rich,

1415
01:18:49,770 --> 01:18:52,140
that you were upper
class, that you were--

1416
01:18:52,140 --> 01:18:54,300
a watch was a treasure--

1417
01:18:54,300 --> 01:18:55,110
any watch.

1418
01:18:55,110 --> 01:18:58,620
Today, you don't even
want to wear a watch,

1419
01:18:58,620 --> 01:19:00,030
you have a computer.

1420
01:19:00,030 --> 01:19:02,490
A watch was a treasure.

1421
01:19:02,490 --> 01:19:07,860
So we're sitting
there in this wagon,

1422

01:19:07,860 --> 01:19:11,490
and he notices that Feige
has a watch on her wrist.

1423
01:19:11,490 --> 01:19:14,130
He motions to her
to give it to him.

1424
01:19:14,130 --> 01:19:17,370
He took it away and
put it in his pocket.

1425
01:19:17,370 --> 01:19:20,693
That was [? the end ?] of
our watch, that oh my God.

1426
01:19:20,693 --> 01:19:21,560
Yeah.

1427
01:19:21,560 --> 01:19:23,610
Yeah.

1428
01:19:23,610 --> 01:19:28,080
It's an incident worth retelling
because we were somehow

1429
01:19:28,080 --> 01:19:32,970
so exceptionally excited
about having something

1430
01:19:32,970 --> 01:19:36,190
from civilization.

1431
01:19:36,190 --> 01:19:40,110
We didn't need to know the
time, but we had nothing, ever.

1432
01:19:40,110 --> 01:19:42,990
So it meant something
to all of us.

1433
01:19:42,990 --> 01:19:46,230
And she was so lucky,

but he took it away.

1434
01:19:46,230 --> 01:19:50,040
So then we hitchhiked.

1435
01:19:50,040 --> 01:19:51,510
Now we realized we
could hitchhike.

1436
01:19:51,510 --> 01:19:54,580
We tried that a few
times, had better luck.

1437
01:19:54,580 --> 01:19:58,830
Came evening, we
were near a forest.

1438
01:19:58,830 --> 01:20:03,480
And the Russian soldier
said, that's it.

1439
01:20:03,480 --> 01:20:06,390
And the forest had
like a little cabin.

1440
01:20:06,390 --> 01:20:09,950
They pointed to the cabin
and said, that's it, get out.

1441
01:20:09,950 --> 01:20:10,830
And so we did.

1442
01:20:10,830 --> 01:20:14,400
We got out, we got into the
cabin, most likely a lodge

1443
01:20:14,400 --> 01:20:15,550
of some kind.

1444
01:20:15,550 --> 01:20:18,190
There was nothing in it, but
it was shelter overnight,

1445

01:20:18,190 --> 01:20:20,800
when we couldn't
be on the highway.

1446

01:20:20,800 --> 01:20:25,670
So in the middle of the
night, we have guests.

1447

01:20:25,670 --> 01:20:26,840
Oh dear.

1448

01:20:26,840 --> 01:20:29,690
Lights go on, some
other Russian soldiers--

1449

01:20:29,690 --> 01:20:32,310
that was, we were on a main
highway going somewhere,

1450

01:20:32,310 --> 01:20:34,010
it seems.

1451

01:20:34,010 --> 01:20:41,120
They come in and there were all
of us on the floor, sleeping.

1452

01:20:41,120 --> 01:20:43,100
There were quite a few of us.

1453

01:20:43,100 --> 01:20:45,140
We kept collecting people.

1454

01:20:45,140 --> 01:20:48,190
There were quite a few
of us, all on the floor,

1455

01:20:48,190 --> 01:20:50,510
with whatever-- whatever.

1456

01:20:50,510 --> 01:20:54,190
And they are making
noises that are not good.

1457
01:20:54,190 --> 01:21:00,030
They're asking some of the
women to get up, stand up.

1458
01:21:00,030 --> 01:21:01,100
It doesn't look good.

1459
01:21:01,100 --> 01:21:03,140
They didn't come to visit.

1460
01:21:03,140 --> 01:21:08,270
And here we are,
helpless bunch of women--

1461
01:21:08,270 --> 01:21:10,670
sick women.

1462
01:21:10,670 --> 01:21:12,170
And one of them--
and I don't know--

1463
01:21:12,170 --> 01:21:17,690
wasn't one of us wasn't
my immediate family types.

1464
01:21:17,690 --> 01:21:21,060
One of them began to act
like she's very sick.

1465
01:21:21,060 --> 01:21:25,130
She was coughing, she was
spitting, she was heaving

1466
01:21:25,130 --> 01:21:27,160
and she was saying--

1467
01:21:27,160 --> 01:21:30,020
and the others
picked up the clue.

1468
01:21:30,020 --> 01:21:32,660

And they said, we have typhus.

1469

01:21:32,660 --> 01:21:35,160

We have TB, tuberculosis--

1470

01:21:35,160 --> 01:21:36,770

Tuberculosis.

1471

01:21:36,770 --> 01:21:38,840

We are very sick women.

1472

01:21:38,840 --> 01:21:42,190

And quite a few started
acting very sick,

1473

01:21:42,190 --> 01:21:45,830

throwing up, showing
that we were very sick.

1474

01:21:45,830 --> 01:21:46,580

And you know what?

1475

01:21:46,580 --> 01:21:47,660

They took off.

1476

01:21:47,660 --> 01:21:48,860

They took off.

1477

01:21:48,860 --> 01:21:51,470

They were gone in minutes.

1478

01:21:51,470 --> 01:21:54,350

So it wasn't worth it.

1479

01:21:54,350 --> 01:21:56,270

Whatever was on
their minds to do

1480

01:21:56,270 --> 01:21:59,030

with you in the
middle of the night,

1481

01:21:59,030 --> 01:22:01,580
they decided it wasn't worth it.

1482

01:22:01,580 --> 01:22:02,890
And they left you alone.

1483

01:22:02,890 --> 01:22:05,090
They were worried.

1484

01:22:05,090 --> 01:22:08,780
Actually, every time they
liberated a concentration camp,

1485

01:22:08,780 --> 01:22:16,280
they found sick people
with very desperate illness

1486

01:22:16,280 --> 01:22:18,350
that you could catch.

1487

01:22:18,350 --> 01:22:21,350
There was typhus, there
was every kind of cholera,

1488

01:22:21,350 --> 01:22:22,340
and everything else.

1489

01:22:22,340 --> 01:22:24,500
They were very
worried about that.

1490

01:22:24,500 --> 01:22:25,880
And so they took off.

1491

01:22:25,880 --> 01:22:30,470
So that was after nights and
days of planning and going,

1492

01:22:30,470 --> 01:22:32,750
and we made some progress.

1493

01:22:32,750 --> 01:22:34,340
What was your direction?

1494
01:22:34,340 --> 01:22:35,960
What direction were you going?

1495
01:22:35,960 --> 01:22:39,170
Where were you trying
to go, wanting to go?

1496
01:22:39,170 --> 01:22:42,530
Always towards the rumor
that there is transportation.

1497
01:22:42,530 --> 01:22:47,000
They said there are
buses in that direction.

1498
01:22:47,000 --> 01:22:48,470
And you know what?

1499
01:22:48,470 --> 01:22:52,640
The rumor was actually right,
but it was very, very far away.

1500
01:22:52,640 --> 01:22:55,250
And I really can't
tell you the direction.

1501
01:22:55,250 --> 01:22:59,810
But what happened was that many
days on the road like that,

1502
01:22:59,810 --> 01:23:02,370
and people--

1503
01:23:02,370 --> 01:23:07,380
other refugee groups passing
us and taking a different road.

1504
01:23:07,380 --> 01:23:10,350
And I understand now that
some of those different roads

1505
01:23:10,350 --> 01:23:14,730
that they said is a train,
the train that was eventually

1506
01:23:14,730 --> 01:23:20,070
for that group was Russian
army transport train.

1507
01:23:20,070 --> 01:23:24,090
And these people got on
there and ended up in Russia.

1508
01:23:24,090 --> 01:23:25,890
And I had a cousin--

1509
01:23:25,890 --> 01:23:28,120
and I know of others--

1510
01:23:28,120 --> 01:23:30,570
the Russians still
come to Russia

1511
01:23:30,570 --> 01:23:33,775
and never sorted out who was a
survivor, and who was a German,

1512
01:23:33,775 --> 01:23:37,950
or who was a war
refugee, or whatever.

1513
01:23:37,950 --> 01:23:41,520
That cousin didn't come back
from Russia for two years.

1514
01:23:41,520 --> 01:23:42,540
And the whole family--

1515
01:23:42,540 --> 01:23:46,320
members of family
who did come back

1516

01:23:46,320 --> 01:23:49,380
gave up on him because if you
didn't come back in two weeks,

1517
01:23:49,380 --> 01:23:50,340
you were dead--

1518
01:23:50,340 --> 01:23:51,380
two years.

1519
01:23:51,380 --> 01:23:52,980
And there were many others.

1520
01:23:52,980 --> 01:23:54,090
The Russians did this.

1521
01:23:54,090 --> 01:23:56,740
They made a sweep,
and they didn't care.

1522
01:23:56,740 --> 01:23:59,070
So if we had gone
some other road,

1523
01:23:59,070 --> 01:24:01,120
we might have
[INAUDIBLE] Russia--

1524
01:24:01,120 --> 01:24:04,230
deep in Russia, not in Ukraine.

1525
01:24:04,230 --> 01:24:08,300
Just that's the kind of cattle
trains that were going--

1526
01:24:08,300 --> 01:24:10,830
Well, many-- I mean,
even Russian soldiers

1527
01:24:10,830 --> 01:24:16,380
who had been prisoners of war,
when they went back to Russia,

1528

01:24:16,380 --> 01:24:17,640
were sent to Siberia.

1529

01:24:17,640 --> 01:24:20,380
Why did they allow
themselves to be caught?

1530

01:24:20,380 --> 01:24:20,880
Right.

1531

01:24:20,880 --> 01:24:21,430
Right.

1532

01:24:21,430 --> 01:24:21,930
Right.

1533

01:24:21,930 --> 01:24:25,190
And some of those, they
swept up were [? brought ?]

1534

01:24:25,190 --> 01:24:28,705
the German civilians
or German Nazis

1535

01:24:28,705 --> 01:24:32,040
who changed their
clothing into civilians.

1536

01:24:32,040 --> 01:24:34,410
But they swept up the refugees.

1537

01:24:34,410 --> 01:24:36,460
And they were willing
to go anywhere

1538

01:24:36,460 --> 01:24:39,640
because they had to get
out of there, so they did.

1539

01:24:39,640 --> 01:24:43,440
So we went to a place
and another road,

1540
01:24:43,440 --> 01:24:47,130
that the rumor was that
Czechoslovakia, which

1541
01:24:47,130 --> 01:24:51,190
was now back to being
a fledgling back

1542
01:24:51,190 --> 01:24:54,210
to Czechoslovakia.

1543
01:24:54,210 --> 01:24:57,060
This is a long story, I'm
going to try to make it short.

1544
01:24:57,060 --> 01:25:00,120
There was an incident
in a place, in a city,

1545
01:25:00,120 --> 01:25:01,880
a town called Lidice.

1546
01:25:01,880 --> 01:25:02,550
Oh yeah.

1547
01:25:02,550 --> 01:25:03,950
I know about Lidice.

1548
01:25:03,950 --> 01:25:08,220
But tell-- just for
the sake of our story--

1549
01:25:08,220 --> 01:25:11,250
I may not have the exact town--

1550
01:25:11,250 --> 01:25:18,300
information-- but one Czech
person killed a German officer,

1551
01:25:18,300 --> 01:25:19,980
I think it was--

1552
01:25:19,980 --> 01:25:21,180
or a German soldier.

1553
01:25:21,180 --> 01:25:22,800
It was Czech resistance.

1554
01:25:22,800 --> 01:25:27,661
Czech resistance
assassinated a--

1555
01:25:27,661 --> 01:25:28,650
A German.

1556
01:25:28,650 --> 01:25:29,440
Right.

1557
01:25:29,440 --> 01:25:29,940
Right.

1558
01:25:29,940 --> 01:25:32,780
So that basically is the answer.

1559
01:25:32,780 --> 01:25:41,660
And then, the reprisal was
mass killing in the town

1560
01:25:41,660 --> 01:25:44,330
and deportation of many others.

1561
01:25:44,330 --> 01:25:46,310
What details do you know?

1562
01:25:46,310 --> 01:25:48,260
Well, that Lidice was razed.

1563
01:25:48,260 --> 01:25:50,450
Basically, the reprisal
and the Germans--

1564
01:25:50,450 --> 01:25:52,490

and this is early in the war--

1565
01:25:52,490 --> 01:25:58,300
is that as punishment
for this action,

1566
01:25:58,300 --> 01:26:01,370
they murdered everyone
in that village,

1567
01:26:01,370 --> 01:26:03,450
in the village of the Lidice.

1568
01:26:03,450 --> 01:26:03,950
Yes.

1569
01:26:03,950 --> 01:26:05,510
And-- yeah.

1570
01:26:05,510 --> 01:26:09,650
And that was one of the
more horrific reprisals

1571
01:26:09,650 --> 01:26:12,470
against a civilian population.

1572
01:26:12,470 --> 01:26:16,310
But it would seem
that some got away.

1573
01:26:16,310 --> 01:26:17,360
It could be.

1574
01:26:17,360 --> 01:26:19,410
I don't know that
level of detail.

1575
01:26:19,410 --> 01:26:19,910
Yes.

1576
01:26:19,910 --> 01:26:25,840
Some got away and ended up in

concentration camps in Germany.

1577

01:26:25,840 --> 01:26:29,810

That some got away-- now
I don't know whether--

1578

01:26:29,810 --> 01:26:31,350

all those details.

1579

01:26:31,350 --> 01:26:35,360

But the rumor had it
that the Czech government

1580

01:26:35,360 --> 01:26:41,200

is sending buses
to find people who

1581

01:26:41,200 --> 01:26:46,660

came from Lidice, to pick up
survivors who came from Lidice.

1582

01:26:46,660 --> 01:26:50,000

And they came to
search for them.

1583

01:26:50,000 --> 01:26:51,340

I can say this--

1584

01:26:51,340 --> 01:26:53,020

I can interrupt here.

1585

01:26:53,020 --> 01:26:56,330

I just looked
online in Wikipedia.

1586

01:26:56,330 --> 01:26:59,500

And what they say
is that Lidice was

1587

01:26:59,500 --> 01:27:02,680

chosen as a target for
reprisals in the wake

1588

01:27:02,680 --> 01:27:05,530
of the assassination of
Reinhard Heydrich, who was one

1589

01:27:05,530 --> 01:27:09,350
of the worst of the SS people.

1590

01:27:09,350 --> 01:27:12,520
And altogether, 340
people from Lidice

1591

01:27:12,520 --> 01:27:14,500
were murdered in the
German reprisals--

1592

01:27:14,500 --> 01:27:18,010
192 men, 60 women,
and 88 children.

1593

01:27:18,010 --> 01:27:20,950
It was set on fire and the
remains of the buildings

1594

01:27:20,950 --> 01:27:23,170
were destroyed with explosives.

1595

01:27:23,170 --> 01:27:29,440
After the war ended, only 153
women and 17 children returned.

1596

01:27:29,440 --> 01:27:31,630
So somebody-- some survived.

1597

01:27:31,630 --> 01:27:35,080
And you're saying buses were
supposed to come and pick them

1598

01:27:35,080 --> 01:27:36,000
up from some place.

1599

01:27:36,000 --> 01:27:39,310
Pick them up-- search for

them and pick them up.

1600
01:27:39,310 --> 01:27:41,040
And that was the rumor.

1601
01:27:41,040 --> 01:27:41,890
And you know what?

1602
01:27:41,890 --> 01:27:43,150
In the days after--

1603
01:27:43,150 --> 01:27:44,740
I don't remember how long--

1604
01:27:44,740 --> 01:27:48,130
we ended up in this town
because as we got closer,

1605
01:27:48,130 --> 01:27:49,480
the rumor got more--

1606
01:27:49,480 --> 01:27:52,640
got stronger, and some evidence.

1607
01:27:52,640 --> 01:27:56,950
We went to that place,
and we found thousands

1608
01:27:56,950 --> 01:27:59,290
of people who heard the rumor.

1609
01:27:59,290 --> 01:28:02,020
And there were people on
the grounds everywhere.

1610
01:28:02,020 --> 01:28:06,180
People were inside, outside,
whatever, that place was--

1611
01:28:06,180 --> 01:28:06,680
Lidice.

1612

01:28:06,680 --> 01:28:10,720

And everybody said,
buses are coming.

1613

01:28:10,720 --> 01:28:15,490

And there were some system
of feeding all these people.

1614

01:28:15,490 --> 01:28:16,910

I don't quite remember that.

1615

01:28:16,910 --> 01:28:20,210

Just the other day, I was
talking to my sister about it.

1616

01:28:20,210 --> 01:28:23,110

She said that in
the fields nearby,

1617

01:28:23,110 --> 01:28:26,540

they were growing asparagus.

1618

01:28:26,540 --> 01:28:31,800

And I know Germans
grow white asparagus.

1619

01:28:31,800 --> 01:28:34,290

[INAUDIBLE] recent years,
I've been in Germany

1620

01:28:34,290 --> 01:28:38,040

where I eat very good
asparagus, white.

1621

01:28:38,040 --> 01:28:41,680

But frankly, that is something
she remembers I don't.

1622

01:28:41,680 --> 01:28:44,380

I don't remember
fields of asparagus.

1623

01:28:44,380 --> 01:28:45,340
But she says, yes.

1624
01:28:45,340 --> 01:28:47,530
And, I'm sure that's true.

1625
01:28:47,530 --> 01:28:51,400
And whatever else-- there
was some kind of food,

1626
01:28:51,400 --> 01:28:54,100
but there were so many people.

1627
01:28:54,100 --> 01:28:56,680
We were not used to meals.

1628
01:28:56,680 --> 01:28:59,380
Whatever it was,
the basic starvation

1629
01:28:59,380 --> 01:29:01,840
was taken care of better--

1630
01:29:01,840 --> 01:29:03,460
a little better.

1631
01:29:03,460 --> 01:29:06,880
And now we were
sure everybody who

1632
01:29:06,880 --> 01:29:08,620
was there-- there
were representatives

1633
01:29:08,620 --> 01:29:12,220
from Czechoslovakia, there were
some other officials who said,

1634
01:29:12,220 --> 01:29:13,660
yes, they're coming.

1635
01:29:13,660 --> 01:29:16,330

But we were there a long time.

1636

01:29:16,330 --> 01:29:19,600

And I don't remember whether
we were indoors anywhere.

1637

01:29:19,600 --> 01:29:20,500

I remember outdoor--

1638

01:29:20,500 --> 01:29:22,630

Was this still in
Germany, or were you

1639

01:29:22,630 --> 01:29:24,910

already in Czechoslovakia--

1640

01:29:24,910 --> 01:29:26,500

this place, that you ended up?

1641

01:29:26,500 --> 01:29:28,820

You know, that's
a good question.

1642

01:29:28,820 --> 01:29:29,860

I think it was Germany.

1643

01:29:29,860 --> 01:29:32,770

It was Germany because they
were coming from Czechoslovakia

1644

01:29:32,770 --> 01:29:37,510

to Germany to pick up
whatever they knew or felt

1645

01:29:37,510 --> 01:29:41,410

that the survivors
from Lidice were there,

1646

01:29:41,410 --> 01:29:43,040

coming from the camps.

1647

01:29:43,040 --> 01:29:45,640

Because they them-- I
don't know which camps,

1648
01:29:45,640 --> 01:29:48,730
whether it was Auschwitz,
or whatever, but I--

1649
01:29:48,730 --> 01:29:52,030
it was understood
that there were

1650
01:29:52,030 --> 01:29:55,850
survivors after that tragedy.

1651
01:29:55,850 --> 01:30:01,180
And so one day, lo and
behold, a few buses arrived.

1652
01:30:01,180 --> 01:30:04,630
I mean, it was true.

1653
01:30:04,630 --> 01:30:08,050
And again, it was
the rumors, but also

1654
01:30:08,050 --> 01:30:13,180
Rosie who said it's a good idea
to wait, that it sounds good.

1655
01:30:13,180 --> 01:30:16,960
I mean, she-- in her illness,
she made these decisions,

1656
01:30:16,960 --> 01:30:19,840
and everybody in
our group followed.

1657
01:30:19,840 --> 01:30:23,860
And, well, then when the bus--

1658
01:30:23,860 --> 01:30:25,330
remember, the
first bus arrived--

1659
01:30:25,330 --> 01:30:27,390
I don't even know
how many buses.

1660
01:30:27,390 --> 01:30:30,670
But the mob attacked the buses--

1661
01:30:30,670 --> 01:30:31,690
the bus.

1662
01:30:31,690 --> 01:30:37,050
And to get into that bus, they
were going-- pulling each other

1663
01:30:37,050 --> 01:30:39,100
through the window.

1664
01:30:39,100 --> 01:30:41,140
The door was jammed.

1665
01:30:41,140 --> 01:30:43,540
And they were-- Serena,
and I, and Rosie,

1666
01:30:43,540 --> 01:30:47,930
had to be together in that
bus, we couldn't be separated.

1667
01:30:47,930 --> 01:30:52,490
It was-- well, it was, again--

1668
01:30:52,490 --> 01:30:57,380
I seen them-- buses like
that in India, and so on.

1669
01:30:57,380 --> 01:31:00,940
Soon, people were on
the roof of the bus.

1670
01:31:00,940 --> 01:31:03,610
It was like that.

1671
01:31:03,610 --> 01:31:06,870
The poor bus driver.

1672
01:31:06,870 --> 01:31:10,020
Well, also, the poor
people who thought this

1673
01:31:10,020 --> 01:31:13,080
was their last chance
to survive and get out.

1674
01:31:13,080 --> 01:31:13,950
Of course.

1675
01:31:13,950 --> 01:31:15,710
Of course.

1676
01:31:15,710 --> 01:31:19,500
So after all this
terrific fight,

1677
01:31:19,500 --> 01:31:22,100
we were in the bus
somewhere, somehow.

1678
01:31:22,100 --> 01:31:26,340
And after-- the time lag
there was [INAUDIBLE]----

1679
01:31:26,340 --> 01:31:28,950
bus took off, I never
saw any more buses.

1680
01:31:28,950 --> 01:31:30,590
But there must have been more.

1681
01:31:30,590 --> 01:31:33,840
And this must have been
repeated over and over

1682
01:31:33,840 --> 01:31:36,158

until there were no more buses.

1683
01:31:36,158 --> 01:31:37,950
We went on the highway,
and eventually-- it

1684
01:31:37,950 --> 01:31:39,930
wasn't far from Czechoslovakia.

1685
01:31:39,930 --> 01:31:43,650
First we went through
what I think--

1686
01:31:43,650 --> 01:31:49,980
we stopped that we were in one
of the Scandinavian countries

1687
01:31:49,980 --> 01:31:51,820
that we went through--

1688
01:31:51,820 --> 01:31:56,130
I don't know if it was Denmark
or one country where the bus

1689
01:31:56,130 --> 01:32:00,150
actually stopped and the
city people-- the women,

1690
01:32:00,150 --> 01:32:01,500
a bunch of women--

1691
01:32:01,500 --> 01:32:04,260
we were in some kind
of an enormous building

1692
01:32:04,260 --> 01:32:09,600
where there was a huge, long,
long tables with food on it.

1693
01:32:09,600 --> 01:32:12,570
And we were invited
to sit down and eat.

1694

01:32:12,570 --> 01:32:13,650

Well, this is very--

1695

01:32:13,650 --> 01:32:18,930

this would be in a totally
different direction,

1696

01:32:18,930 --> 01:32:22,230

because Denmark is
North of Hamburg.

1697

01:32:22,230 --> 01:32:27,800

Neustadt-Glewe, where you start
out from, is east of Hamburg--

1698

01:32:27,800 --> 01:32:29,440

because I'm looking on a map--

1699

01:32:29,440 --> 01:32:32,820

Which country does it look
to you like we'd end up?

1700

01:32:32,820 --> 01:32:35,190

It wouldn't have
been Scandinavia--

1701

01:32:35,190 --> 01:32:36,410

it couldn't.

1702

01:32:36,410 --> 01:32:39,310

It wouldn't have been
Scandinavia at all.

1703

01:32:39,310 --> 01:32:41,950

It could have been--

1704

01:32:41,950 --> 01:32:45,010

I'm looking right now
to see on the map.

1705

01:32:45,010 --> 01:32:48,870

But if you're going

through Germany,

1706
01:32:48,870 --> 01:32:51,120
before you get to
the Czech Republic,

1707
01:32:51,120 --> 01:32:56,460
you might be getting to Bavaria
if you come in from the west.

1708
01:32:56,460 --> 01:32:59,527
Eventually, we went
through Prague.

1709
01:32:59,527 --> 01:33:01,610
Then it couldn't have been
a Scandinavian country.

1710
01:33:01,610 --> 01:33:02,250
No, no, no, no no.

1711
01:33:02,250 --> 01:33:02,610
Sorry.

1712
01:33:02,610 --> 01:33:02,880
Sorry.

1713
01:33:02,880 --> 01:33:04,020
We went through Berlin--

1714
01:33:04,020 --> 01:33:05,880
Berlin, not Prague.

1715
01:33:05,880 --> 01:33:07,650
Ah, let me take a look.

1716
01:33:07,650 --> 01:33:09,053
You went through Berlin?

1717
01:33:09,053 --> 01:33:09,720
Yes, eventually.

1718

01:33:09,720 --> 01:33:12,510

So this place-- the
buses, were they

1719

01:33:12,510 --> 01:33:14,850

close to the
Czechoslovak border?

1720

01:33:14,850 --> 01:33:16,410

Or were they--

1721

01:33:16,410 --> 01:33:17,430

It must have been.

1722

01:33:17,430 --> 01:33:18,570

It must have been.

1723

01:33:18,570 --> 01:33:21,320

Those countries are
very near each other.

1724

01:33:21,320 --> 01:33:21,920

Yeah.

1725

01:33:21,920 --> 01:33:24,865

But, no, it wouldn't have
been a Scandinavian country,

1726

01:33:24,865 --> 01:33:25,365

unless you--

1727

01:33:25,365 --> 01:33:29,010

OK, so I really
have never settled

1728

01:33:29,010 --> 01:33:32,130

to find out what that was.

1729

01:33:32,130 --> 01:33:34,290

But we ended up
going through Berlin,

1730

01:33:34,290 --> 01:33:38,040
and I have very vivid
memories, a totally destroyed,

1731

01:33:38,040 --> 01:33:41,320
demolished Berlin, which was--

1732

01:33:41,320 --> 01:33:44,340
our eyes were popping
because we began to see

1733

01:33:44,340 --> 01:33:45,690
what happened to the Germans.

1734

01:33:45,690 --> 01:33:47,390
Berlin was the rubble--

1735

01:33:47,390 --> 01:33:49,460
total rubble.

1736

01:33:49,460 --> 01:33:51,690
And then we ended up in Prague.

1737

01:33:51,690 --> 01:33:55,830
With that makes-- that
route is very direct.

1738

01:33:55,830 --> 01:34:01,950
Neustadt-Glewe down to Berlin,
you might have passed Dresden.

1739

01:34:01,950 --> 01:34:06,450
Lidice is in the northern
part of Czechoslovakia,

1740

01:34:06,450 --> 01:34:07,950
and then Prague.

1741

01:34:07,950 --> 01:34:11,070
So that would-- that is a route.

1742

01:34:11,070 --> 01:34:12,010
So are you saying--

1743
01:34:12,010 --> 01:34:14,700
So what country
might we have gone

1744
01:34:14,700 --> 01:34:16,920
through where they've fed us?

1745
01:34:16,920 --> 01:34:18,420
It was memorable.

1746
01:34:18,420 --> 01:34:24,600
Let me tell you, it was either
Germany, or maybe Poland, or--

1747
01:34:24,600 --> 01:34:27,000
I would suspect if
it wasn't Germany,

1748
01:34:27,000 --> 01:34:29,800
it was in Czechoslovakia itself.

1749
01:34:29,800 --> 01:34:30,300
I see.

1750
01:34:30,300 --> 01:34:31,260
OK.

1751
01:34:31,260 --> 01:34:34,620
Because there is-- the only
other country that is close

1752
01:34:34,620 --> 01:34:36,120
is Poland.

1753
01:34:36,120 --> 01:34:39,790
And that is not really on
the way, it's just close by.

1754
01:34:39,790 --> 01:34:41,520

No, it wasn't Poland.

1755

01:34:41,520 --> 01:34:42,710

You're right.

1756

01:34:42,710 --> 01:34:45,180

I never-- somehow, I
never researched that.

1757

01:34:45,180 --> 01:34:49,500

My sister and I just say that
what happened in the town.

1758

01:34:49,500 --> 01:34:51,960

And it wasn't a lavish meal.

1759

01:34:51,960 --> 01:34:56,940

I remember there were
cheeses, and tea, and coffee,

1760

01:34:56,940 --> 01:34:58,140

and some bread.

1761

01:34:58,140 --> 01:34:59,667

But it was wonderful.

1762

01:34:59,667 --> 01:35:00,375

It was wonderful.

1763

01:35:00,375 --> 01:35:01,083

And we sat at a--

1764

01:35:01,083 --> 01:35:02,400

It's the first time you felt--

1765

01:35:02,400 --> 01:35:04,170

you're treated like people.

1766

01:35:04,170 --> 01:35:09,810

We were sat at a table
and we had utensils.

1767

01:35:09,810 --> 01:35:14,000

I think maybe that's where we
first realized that we're free,

1768

01:35:14,000 --> 01:35:15,000

that we're human beings.

1769

01:35:15,000 --> 01:35:17,130

Up to that point, we
were badly mistreated.

1770

01:35:17,130 --> 01:35:18,240

Oh my.

1771

01:35:18,240 --> 01:35:20,910

So we ended up in Prague.

1772

01:35:20,910 --> 01:35:26,460

And in Prague, they took
the whole bunch of us

1773

01:35:26,460 --> 01:35:32,340

to the main hospital,
Masaryk Hospital.

1774

01:35:32,340 --> 01:35:35,180

And they dropped us off there.

1775

01:35:35,180 --> 01:35:36,980

It's a huge hospital.

1776

01:35:36,980 --> 01:35:42,900

And the hospital took us
in because we were sick.

1777

01:35:42,900 --> 01:35:47,430

And again-- it was very typical.

1778

01:35:47,430 --> 01:35:50,910

All these places,
they had nothing.

1779

01:35:50,910 --> 01:35:54,270

They had nothing to
eat, they had nothing--

1780

01:35:54,270 --> 01:35:55,890

no medicine.

1781

01:35:55,890 --> 01:35:57,660

The war was long and hard.

1782

01:35:57,660 --> 01:36:00,505

And these people
were the civilians

1783

01:36:00,505 --> 01:36:03,300

that were also suffering.

1784

01:36:03,300 --> 01:36:06,210

And so the hospital had nothing.

1785

01:36:06,210 --> 01:36:08,310

But it had a lot for us.

1786

01:36:08,310 --> 01:36:09,660

It had a bed.

1787

01:36:09,660 --> 01:36:11,130

It was warm.

1788

01:36:11,130 --> 01:36:13,500

It had some tea.

1789

01:36:13,500 --> 01:36:18,210

You can stay in bed
as long as you liked.

1790

01:36:18,210 --> 01:36:21,510

You could recover, if
you weren't going to die

1791

01:36:21,510 --> 01:36:22,200

or whatever.

1792

01:36:22,200 --> 01:36:24,210

Do you remember the first
time you had a bath?

1793

01:36:24,210 --> 01:36:29,290

1794

01:36:29,290 --> 01:36:31,190

No.

1795

01:36:31,190 --> 01:36:32,560

No.

1796

01:36:32,560 --> 01:36:33,310

OK.

1797

01:36:33,310 --> 01:36:35,850

It's so critical.

1798

01:36:35,850 --> 01:36:40,290

I had a lot of trouble with
that because I-- to regress,

1799

01:36:40,290 --> 01:36:44,160

my sister had very
interesting highlights that

1800

01:36:44,160 --> 01:36:46,350

may mean nothing to others.

1801

01:36:46,350 --> 01:36:50,030

But in Neustadt, we had nothing.

1802

01:36:50,030 --> 01:36:53,900

And so these little houses
had like tiny little bathrooms

1803

01:36:53,900 --> 01:36:59,060

that it was not like
a mass kind of shower.

1804
01:36:59,060 --> 01:37:07,995
But it was tile floors, and a
broken window in the winter--

1805
01:37:07,995 --> 01:37:13,230
a broken window, cold water,
no soap, and the place

1806
01:37:13,230 --> 01:37:17,220
was jammed with us
women who came in there.

1807
01:37:17,220 --> 01:37:20,720
Two little sinks and
cold water coming out,

1808
01:37:20,720 --> 01:37:26,250
and you're standing on that icy
floor and the window is gone.

1809
01:37:26,250 --> 01:37:33,870
And my sister, to this day,
she was a cleanly freak.

1810
01:37:33,870 --> 01:37:38,310
She would take off her
top clothes, whatever.

1811
01:37:38,310 --> 01:37:39,960
And she would get
close to the sink--

1812
01:37:39,960 --> 01:37:42,210
first you waited your turn.

1813
01:37:42,210 --> 01:37:45,740
And she would splash
water on under her arm,

1814
01:37:45,740 --> 01:37:49,680
on her upper body, on
her face, on her neck--

1815
01:37:49,680 --> 01:37:51,270
ice cold.

1816
01:37:51,270 --> 01:37:53,730
And she held onto me.

1817
01:37:53,730 --> 01:37:55,950
And I was yelling, no, no, no.

1818
01:37:55,950 --> 01:37:57,555
I hate cold.

1819
01:37:57,555 --> 01:38:00,240
I hate, hate cold to this day.

1820
01:38:00,240 --> 01:38:02,640
She stuck my body under it.

1821
01:38:02,640 --> 01:38:04,410
You have to, you have to.

1822
01:38:04,410 --> 01:38:06,120
We had lice.

1823
01:38:06,120 --> 01:38:09,600
And so there we were in this--

1824
01:38:09,600 --> 01:38:10,620
she made me.

1825
01:38:10,620 --> 01:38:11,440
She forced me.

1826
01:38:11,440 --> 01:38:14,160
She made me wet.

1827
01:38:14,160 --> 01:38:16,680
And so it was very important.

1828

01:38:16,680 --> 01:38:19,450
And yet, I don't
remember the shower--

1829
01:38:19,450 --> 01:38:20,160
or whatever.

1830
01:38:20,160 --> 01:38:21,940
It must have been--

1831
01:38:21,940 --> 01:38:23,520
we never stopped long enough.

1832
01:38:23,520 --> 01:38:27,300
This was the longest stop and
the bus was waiting for us.

1833
01:38:27,300 --> 01:38:29,810
So it must have been at
the hospital eventually.

1834
01:38:29,810 --> 01:38:30,690
OK.

1835
01:38:30,690 --> 01:38:31,410
OK.

1836
01:38:31,410 --> 01:38:32,190
I just wondered.

1837
01:38:32,190 --> 01:38:35,190
Once you get to a hospital,
when you're taken care of,

1838
01:38:35,190 --> 01:38:38,940
cleanliness is certainly
part of the regime.

1839
01:38:38,940 --> 01:38:40,770
It must have been.

1840
01:38:40,770 --> 01:38:44,040

But I do remember what I
just told you very vividly.

1841
01:38:44,040 --> 01:38:46,830
It was absolute torture.

1842
01:38:46,830 --> 01:38:47,590
And she did it.

1843
01:38:47,590 --> 01:38:48,090
She did it.

1844
01:38:48,090 --> 01:38:50,700
She was half dead,
and she did it.

1845
01:38:50,700 --> 01:38:54,210
So anyway, back to Prague.

1846
01:38:54,210 --> 01:38:56,280
It's an interesting
story from here on.

1847
01:38:56,280 --> 01:39:01,180
Remember, I told you that
my mother's brother, Yossi--

1848
01:39:01,180 --> 01:39:03,990
Joseph-- he apparently--

1849
01:39:03,990 --> 01:39:08,790
he left in 1938, I checked
that, and went to Palestine

1850
01:39:08,790 --> 01:39:10,290
with a Zionist group.

1851
01:39:10,290 --> 01:39:11,610
That's right.

1852
01:39:11,610 --> 01:39:13,110
And he made it.

1853
01:39:13,110 --> 01:39:18,840
And he had many
traumatic experiences.

1854
01:39:18,840 --> 01:39:22,410
He was in jail in
England somewhere,

1855
01:39:22,410 --> 01:39:26,670
and then he was in jail
when he arrived to Palestine

1856
01:39:26,670 --> 01:39:30,720
and they swam to shore, and they
were picked up by the British.

1857
01:39:30,720 --> 01:39:33,380
And he was in Acre,
this fortress.

1858
01:39:33,380 --> 01:39:35,990

1859
01:39:35,990 --> 01:39:39,000
And eventually, I don't know
how he got out of there.

1860
01:39:39,000 --> 01:39:45,840
And then he was met by
the Arabs and the shooting

1861
01:39:45,840 --> 01:39:47,200
of the refugees.

1862
01:39:47,200 --> 01:39:52,170
And I mean, he didn't have a
picnic, but he was a young man

1863
01:39:52,170 --> 01:39:53,670
and he survived.

1864

01:39:53,670 --> 01:39:55,590
And sometime during
the war, when

1865
01:39:55,590 --> 01:39:59,550
it was possible to
volunteer to become

1866
01:39:59,550 --> 01:40:04,500
a soldier in the British army
as a special Jewish brigade--

1867
01:40:04,500 --> 01:40:07,470

1868
01:40:07,470 --> 01:40:09,090
I don't know who organized it.

1869
01:40:09,090 --> 01:40:14,700
But young guys like him
became, in a Jewish brigade,

1870
01:40:14,700 --> 01:40:19,110
under British auspices.

1871
01:40:19,110 --> 01:40:21,870
They wore British uniforms.

1872
01:40:21,870 --> 01:40:30,100
And they were brought back
to help liberate Europe.

1873
01:40:30,100 --> 01:40:33,490
Mainly, they said they
were Czechoslovakians--

1874
01:40:33,490 --> 01:40:35,370
and then they were
when they left.

1875
01:40:35,370 --> 01:40:36,150
I see.

1876

01:40:36,150 --> 01:40:39,230

So these were Czech soldiers--

1877

01:40:39,230 --> 01:40:43,010

Czech Jewish in
British uniforms,

1878

01:40:43,010 --> 01:40:45,202

and they ended up in Prague--

1879

01:40:45,202 --> 01:40:46,960

thousands of them.

1880

01:40:46,960 --> 01:40:47,530

Wow.

1881

01:40:47,530 --> 01:40:50,290

So Yossi was there.

1882

01:40:50,290 --> 01:40:51,940

And Yossi was there.

1883

01:40:51,940 --> 01:40:52,740

Who knew?

1884

01:40:52,740 --> 01:40:53,740

Yossi was gone.

1885

01:40:53,740 --> 01:40:58,030

This was 1938, and
now we're 1945.

1886

01:40:58,030 --> 01:41:01,420

And certainly had no
news of his family.

1887

01:41:01,420 --> 01:41:05,110

He didn't know his parents
were dead, his family was dead.

1888

01:41:05,110 --> 01:41:06,700

He didn't know anybody survived.

1889

01:41:06,700 --> 01:41:08,080

He didn't know anything.

1890

01:41:08,080 --> 01:41:09,700

But he ended up in Prague.

1891

01:41:09,700 --> 01:41:13,870

And then he was transferred--
his unit was transferred

1892

01:41:13,870 --> 01:41:18,330

into a deeper part
of Czechoslovakia--

1893

01:41:18,330 --> 01:41:21,710

actually, a city that's
kind of known to Pilsen.

1894

01:41:21,710 --> 01:41:22,930

Oh yeah.

1895

01:41:22,930 --> 01:41:25,080

Pilsen Beer, and all that.

1896

01:41:25,080 --> 01:41:30,600

Well, Pilsen is also interesting
because the US Army also came

1897

01:41:30,600 --> 01:41:33,570

to Pilsen, and they retreated.

1898

01:41:33,570 --> 01:41:37,170

When Czechoslovakia came under
the Soviet sphere of influence

1899

01:41:37,170 --> 01:41:39,600

later, these armies retreated.

1900

01:41:39,600 --> 01:41:45,240

And the people of

Pilsen were not happy.

1901
01:41:45,240 --> 01:41:48,810
I remember, there was some
chaos there in the war.

1902
01:41:48,810 --> 01:41:49,950
I remember that.

1903
01:41:49,950 --> 01:41:54,750
But I think by the time we
came, that was not the problem.

1904
01:41:54,750 --> 01:41:58,560
But actually, he was
stationed in a little town

1905
01:41:58,560 --> 01:41:59,640
outside of Pilsen--

1906
01:41:59,640 --> 01:42:02,810
a very short-- in a
suburb on most of Pilsen.

1907
01:42:02,810 --> 01:42:07,010
And in the name of the
little town called Nepomuk.

1908
01:42:07,010 --> 01:42:08,890
Nepomuk.

1909
01:42:08,890 --> 01:42:12,100
Czech words, Nepomuk,
just the way it sounds.

1910
01:42:12,100 --> 01:42:12,820
Nepomuk.

1911
01:42:12,820 --> 01:42:14,190
But you found each other.

1912
01:42:14,190 --> 01:42:16,033

Somehow you found out where he--

1913

01:42:16,033 --> 01:42:17,450

Well, this was
another-- you know,

1914

01:42:17,450 --> 01:42:23,880

life had incredible incidences
and unbelievable stories.

1915

01:42:23,880 --> 01:42:27,080

So he's not in Prague,
he's in this place Nepomuk

1916

01:42:27,080 --> 01:42:28,450

with his brigade.

1917

01:42:28,450 --> 01:42:30,480

He's stationed there.

1918

01:42:30,480 --> 01:42:33,372

And we don't know anything
about each other whatsoever.

1919

01:42:33,372 --> 01:42:35,580

We don't know he's back, we
don't know if he's alive,

1920

01:42:35,580 --> 01:42:37,860

he doesn't we're back.

1921

01:42:37,860 --> 01:42:42,870

But Rosie gets-- we used
the hospital as a hotel.

1922

01:42:42,870 --> 01:42:47,160

They let us go out in the
morning into the city of Prague

1923

01:42:47,160 --> 01:42:50,340

and come back in the
evening like it was a hotel.

1924

01:42:50,340 --> 01:42:53,130

And we immediately, as
soon as we could walk,

1925

01:42:53,130 --> 01:42:57,190

we got out because we
had to find survivors.

1926

01:42:57,190 --> 01:43:00,000

We weren't going to
stay in the hospital.

1927

01:43:00,000 --> 01:43:03,180

We were desperately driven
to get closer to home

1928

01:43:03,180 --> 01:43:04,910

and find out who survived.

1929

01:43:04,910 --> 01:43:08,970

And so Rosie, the way she
was, we dressed ourself

1930

01:43:08,970 --> 01:43:12,040

up in whatever we had,
we got into the city,

1931

01:43:12,040 --> 01:43:15,870

and it was full of refugees,
and it was full of soldiers.

1932

01:43:15,870 --> 01:43:24,120

And it was people coming back,
and some of it looked bombed,

1933

01:43:24,120 --> 01:43:26,760

and some of it was OK.

1934

01:43:26,760 --> 01:43:30,250

And Rosie stops one of these
soldiers in the streets--

1935

01:43:30,250 --> 01:43:31,550
she just stops him.

1936
01:43:31,550 --> 01:43:33,630
British soldier?

1937
01:43:33,630 --> 01:43:37,700
One of these soldiers
that just came back.

1938
01:43:37,700 --> 01:43:40,390
And she stops them--

1939
01:43:40,390 --> 01:43:42,010
stops a soldier.

1940
01:43:42,010 --> 01:43:48,430
And she says, would you
know a Joseph Mermelstein?

1941
01:43:48,430 --> 01:43:50,930
And he says, yes.

1942
01:43:50,930 --> 01:43:54,730
He is in my barrack, or
he is billeted with me.

1943
01:43:54,730 --> 01:43:56,480
Yes, I know him.

1944
01:43:56,480 --> 01:43:57,440
Just like that.

1945
01:43:57,440 --> 01:43:58,500
Oh my goodness.

1946
01:43:58,500 --> 01:43:59,000
Yeah.

1947
01:43:59,000 --> 01:44:01,970
And so Rosie gets
a piece of paper

1948
01:44:01,970 --> 01:44:05,690
from this guy, and
a pencil, and she

1949
01:44:05,690 --> 01:44:09,240
writes on his shoulder,
a note to Yossi.

1950
01:44:09,240 --> 01:44:12,100
We're in hospital--

1951
01:44:12,100 --> 01:44:14,490
Masaryk Hospital.

1952
01:44:14,490 --> 01:44:21,695
And [? also ?] who is-- that she
is alive and the two children,

1953
01:44:21,695 --> 01:44:23,060
Serena and I.

1954
01:44:23,060 --> 01:44:24,643
So she's is writing
to her brother.

1955
01:44:24,643 --> 01:44:27,060
When she's writing to Yossi,
she's writing to her brother.

1956
01:44:27,060 --> 01:44:29,185
She's writing to her brother
because this guy says,

1957
01:44:29,185 --> 01:44:30,740
I know Joseph Mermelstein.

1958
01:44:30,740 --> 01:44:34,700
I'm with him in the
Nepomuk, in that place.

1959
01:44:34,700 --> 01:44:41,080

And so that next day, we're
in the hospital there.

1960
01:44:41,080 --> 01:44:45,946
Yossi comes roaring into
the gate on a motorcycle.

1961
01:44:45,946 --> 01:44:54,460
[INAUDIBLE] the Messiah
from heaven on a motorcycle.

1962
01:44:54,460 --> 01:44:56,570
Who would have thought?

1963
01:44:56,570 --> 01:45:00,110
In a uniform from Palestine.

1964
01:45:00,110 --> 01:45:01,680
He's finding us.

1965
01:45:01,680 --> 01:45:03,730
We were there a day or two--

1966
01:45:03,730 --> 01:45:04,920
just like that.

1967
01:45:04,920 --> 01:45:05,420
Wow.

1968
01:45:05,420 --> 01:45:08,710
And he doesn't know
anything about us,

1969
01:45:08,710 --> 01:45:12,370
and we knew nothing about
him up to that point.

1970
01:45:12,370 --> 01:45:16,300
And that is when life--

1971
01:45:16,300 --> 01:45:17,980
that was liberation.

1972

01:45:17,980 --> 01:45:23,060

Nothing before-- before, it
was torture and just survive.

1973

01:45:23,060 --> 01:45:26,730

I think back how lucky we
were that Rosie survived,

1974

01:45:26,730 --> 01:45:29,640

that Serena survived,
that I survived,

1975

01:45:29,640 --> 01:45:33,070

while we were in
the edge of death.

1976

01:45:33,070 --> 01:45:36,910

Serena and I were
condemned to death.

1977

01:45:36,910 --> 01:45:42,160

I mean, can you make up a
fictional story like that?

1978

01:45:42,160 --> 01:45:43,190

I don't think so.

1979

01:45:43,190 --> 01:45:44,830

No.

1980

01:45:44,830 --> 01:45:47,080

Like some people who write
the truth-- you know,

1981

01:45:47,080 --> 01:45:49,990

documentaries-- say, you
can't make this stuff up.

1982

01:45:49,990 --> 01:45:51,410

You can't make this stuff.

1983

01:45:51,410 --> 01:45:56,130
So he is there on this huge,
huge military motorcycle.

1984
01:45:56,130 --> 01:45:58,420
And it looks like heaven.

1985
01:45:58,420 --> 01:46:00,610
He's in a uniform,
he was healthy.

1986
01:46:00,610 --> 01:46:02,360
Irene, can I interrupt
just for a second?

1987
01:46:02,360 --> 01:46:02,860
Sure.

1988
01:46:02,860 --> 01:46:06,930
The sound is not coming through
as well as it did before.

1989
01:46:06,930 --> 01:46:07,430
OK.

1990
01:46:07,430 --> 01:46:09,440
I turned around.

1991
01:46:09,440 --> 01:46:10,730
I'm a little bit--

1992
01:46:10,730 --> 01:46:13,630
I'm out of my chair, but
I'm going to go back.

1993
01:46:13,630 --> 01:46:14,680
OK.

1994
01:46:14,680 --> 01:46:16,060
It's very sensitive, isn't it?

1995
01:46:16,060 --> 01:46:16,560

It is.

1996

01:46:16,560 --> 01:46:17,630

It is.

1997

01:46:17,630 --> 01:46:19,370

I'll stick to-- no problem.

1998

01:46:19,370 --> 01:46:19,870

OK.

1999

01:46:19,870 --> 01:46:22,270

So he went back.

2000

01:46:22,270 --> 01:46:26,560

You know, there was a
tearful reunion because Rosie

2001

01:46:26,560 --> 01:46:30,030

and the rest of us had to tell
him that everybody was gone.

2002

01:46:30,030 --> 01:46:32,580

And he had no idea.

2003

01:46:32,580 --> 01:46:38,620

But eventually, he went back
and made plans to pick us up.

2004

01:46:38,620 --> 01:46:43,210

And so after he went
back, he rented a place.

2005

01:46:43,210 --> 01:46:47,680

It was sort of an attic
apartment in a Czech family's

2006

01:46:47,680 --> 01:46:49,650

house in Nepomuk.

2007

01:46:49,650 --> 01:46:51,040

And I remember them well.

2008

01:46:51,040 --> 01:46:56,380

It was a young couple with
a little boy, little two,

2009

01:46:56,380 --> 01:46:58,610

three-year-old little boy.

2010

01:46:58,610 --> 01:47:02,030

And they had this little
house and a garden.

2011

01:47:02,030 --> 01:47:06,500

And they rented
to him the attic--

2012

01:47:06,500 --> 01:47:08,640

a nice place.

2013

01:47:08,640 --> 01:47:10,130

So he paid for--

2014

01:47:10,130 --> 01:47:12,710

his salary was paying for--

2015

01:47:12,710 --> 01:47:13,730

By the British.

2016

01:47:13,730 --> 01:47:15,620

--for you all to live.

2017

01:47:15,620 --> 01:47:16,120

Well.

2018

01:47:16,120 --> 01:47:17,310

I don't know what he did.

2019

01:47:17,310 --> 01:47:18,430

He must have paid.

2020

01:47:18,430 --> 01:47:19,250

He had money.

2021

01:47:19,250 --> 01:47:20,740

He was a soldier.

2022

01:47:20,740 --> 01:47:24,820

And not only that, there
was no kitchen for us there.

2023

01:47:24,820 --> 01:47:28,750

He came and he put
us on the train

2024

01:47:28,750 --> 01:47:33,340

and took us there to Pilsen,
and then transferred us,

2025

01:47:33,340 --> 01:47:35,500

and installed us
in this apartment.

2026

01:47:35,500 --> 01:47:37,150

It was wonderful.

2027

01:47:37,150 --> 01:47:40,870

Nice garden, it was
springtime, it was--

2028

01:47:40,870 --> 01:47:42,550

everything was growing.

2029

01:47:42,550 --> 01:47:46,600

And what he did from then on is
he brought us three meals a day

2030

01:47:46,600 --> 01:47:49,830

on his motorcycle.

2031

01:47:49,830 --> 01:47:52,010

In covered dishes
from the kitchen--

2032

01:47:52,010 --> 01:47:57,130
were from the army kitchen
because he certainly

2033
01:47:57,130 --> 01:47:59,000
had that opportunity.

2034
01:47:59,000 --> 01:48:03,400
And so from the
British mess, they

2035
01:48:03,400 --> 01:48:07,990
were these most fantastically
wonderful dishes.

2036
01:48:07,990 --> 01:48:10,086
There was something
called ananas.

2037
01:48:10,086 --> 01:48:13,690

2038
01:48:13,690 --> 01:48:15,570
Pineapples.

2039
01:48:15,570 --> 01:48:17,110
My, that's right.

2040
01:48:17,110 --> 01:48:21,120
Never ate it, never saw it.

2041
01:48:21,120 --> 01:48:24,500
And it was not like
even ananas today.

2042
01:48:24,500 --> 01:48:28,900
There is no fruit anymore
like there was in those days.

2043
01:48:28,900 --> 01:48:36,910
And canned peaches, and eggs,
and whatever the soldiers ate.

2044

01:48:36,910 --> 01:48:39,130

Didn't have to
wait until it was--

2045

01:48:39,130 --> 01:48:41,590

until it was all gone.

2046

01:48:41,590 --> 01:48:42,580

And it was all--

2047

01:48:42,580 --> 01:48:46,590

like in the restaurant,
in kind of covered dishes.

2048

01:48:46,590 --> 01:48:50,100

So he came and he--

2049

01:48:50,100 --> 01:48:51,460

three times a day.

2050

01:48:51,460 --> 01:48:52,410

Wow.

2051

01:48:52,410 --> 01:48:56,010

And he did the next thing.

2052

01:48:56,010 --> 01:49:00,770

Rosie, her strength-- it
was she had no strength.

2053

01:49:00,770 --> 01:49:03,310

I don't know how she
got to that point, all

2054

01:49:03,310 --> 01:49:06,050

that she had to endure.

2055

01:49:06,050 --> 01:49:08,320

The next thing was
that it was absolutely

2056

01:49:08,320 --> 01:49:10,660
essential to put
her in the hospital

2057
01:49:10,660 --> 01:49:12,750
because she was very sick.

2058
01:49:12,750 --> 01:49:14,380
That's all there was to it.

2059
01:49:14,380 --> 01:49:17,240
So he took her took
her to Pilsen--

2060
01:49:17,240 --> 01:49:20,890
the big city-- because
this was a little town,

2061
01:49:20,890 --> 01:49:24,690
and he put her in
the hospital there.

2062
01:49:24,690 --> 01:49:29,870
Rosie was in the hospital
maybe three months after that,

2063
01:49:29,870 --> 01:49:32,570
until he came out
of the army and he

2064
01:49:32,570 --> 01:49:39,020
was ready to move us to
a more permanent housing

2065
01:49:39,020 --> 01:49:41,360
in the Sudeten--

2066
01:49:41,360 --> 01:49:43,090
in the Sudeten.

2067
01:49:43,090 --> 01:49:47,390
Well, the area that
Hitler had annexed,

2068
01:49:47,390 --> 01:49:51,950
which was precipitated the
annexation of your area

2069
01:49:51,950 --> 01:49:57,260
by Hungary way back in '38,
and then was emptied out.

2070
01:49:57,260 --> 01:50:00,845
The Czechs emptied out the
German-speaking Sudetenland.

2071
01:50:00,845 --> 01:50:01,590
Exactly.

2072
01:50:01,590 --> 01:50:02,090
Right.

2073
01:50:02,090 --> 01:50:04,270
And now the Germans were
emptied out of there,

2074
01:50:04,270 --> 01:50:05,350
and the Czechs were back.

2075
01:50:05,350 --> 01:50:05,990
That's right.

2076
01:50:05,990 --> 01:50:06,980
That's right.

2077
01:50:06,980 --> 01:50:07,830
So--

2078
01:50:07,830 --> 01:50:09,680
There were lots of empty houses.

2079
01:50:09,680 --> 01:50:13,610
Was there any talk of
going back to Hungary?

2080

01:50:13,610 --> 01:50:14,560

Not yet.

2081

01:50:14,560 --> 01:50:15,740

Not yet.

2082

01:50:15,740 --> 01:50:19,640

Things followed, because now we had communication through him.

2083

01:50:19,640 --> 01:50:21,710

And I don't exactly know how he did it.

2084

01:50:21,710 --> 01:50:24,990

Nobody had phones, and nobody had any real--

2085

01:50:24,990 --> 01:50:27,230

there must have been public phones.

2086

01:50:27,230 --> 01:50:30,770

But back on the other end, some of the young brothers

2087

01:50:30,770 --> 01:50:31,900

of theirs--

2088

01:50:31,900 --> 01:50:36,050

Rosie's and Yossi's young brothers-- came back.

2089

01:50:36,050 --> 01:50:39,995

Not the parents, not the children, not the--

2090

01:50:39,995 --> 01:50:41,070

but, eventually.

2091

01:50:41,070 --> 01:50:44,480

But first Rosie-- and

Rosie was very, very sick.

2092

01:50:44,480 --> 01:50:50,840

And what apparently I said
that to people years ago,

2093

01:50:50,840 --> 01:50:52,130

in my doctors--

2094

01:50:52,130 --> 01:50:56,150

others-- civilians they
deflated one of their lungs,

2095

01:50:56,150 --> 01:51:00,820

apparently, for a
long period of time.

2096

01:51:00,820 --> 01:51:03,270

It was a treatment.

2097

01:51:03,270 --> 01:51:06,320

So I don't know whether
she had tuberculosis,

2098

01:51:06,320 --> 01:51:08,570

or some kind of other--

2099

01:51:08,570 --> 01:51:09,950

Respiratory, yeah.

2100

01:51:09,950 --> 01:51:11,720

Respiratory illness.

2101

01:51:11,720 --> 01:51:14,330

She had something very serious.

2102

01:51:14,330 --> 01:51:17,300

And they had no medicine.

2103

01:51:17,300 --> 01:51:20,540

Nobody had any
medicine [INAUDIBLE]..

2104

01:51:20,540 --> 01:51:25,570

But, well, anyhow, I know that was one of the treatments.

2105

01:51:25,570 --> 01:51:32,290

So she was there, and Yossi kept going to visit her.

2106

01:51:32,290 --> 01:51:36,630

And strangely, I never-- they never took me, for some reason.

2107

01:51:36,630 --> 01:51:39,510

And I don't know if Serena even went.

2108

01:51:39,510 --> 01:51:42,940

But Yossi went regularly.

2109

01:51:42,940 --> 01:51:47,340

So anyhow, but we were now in this lovely little town.

2110

01:51:47,340 --> 01:51:49,390

And the people with us were--

2111

01:51:49,390 --> 01:51:54,220

who owned the house-- were nice, and they had this little boy.

2112

01:51:54,220 --> 01:51:56,190

I actually have a picture of him.

2113

01:51:56,190 --> 01:51:58,610

Very interesting-- a tiny, little kid.

2114

01:51:58,610 --> 01:52:06,030

And that, too, we were very happy to stare at a child.

2115

01:52:06,030 --> 01:52:09,340

Didn't have much
contact with children.

2116

01:52:09,340 --> 01:52:12,640

But it was a nice young couple,
and they knew our situation.

2117

01:52:12,640 --> 01:52:16,380

So what happened now--

2118

01:52:16,380 --> 01:52:18,930

we were desperate as to
find who else survived.

2119

01:52:18,930 --> 01:52:21,900

Just like Yossi didn't
know who survived,

2120

01:52:21,900 --> 01:52:24,210

we didn't know who survived.

2121

01:52:24,210 --> 01:52:26,960

We had to find out.

2122

01:52:26,960 --> 01:52:30,080

And so in Prague,
there were lists,

2123

01:52:30,080 --> 01:52:32,570

there were buildings
on the walls, lists.

2124

01:52:32,570 --> 01:52:35,270

There were Jewish
agencies with lists.

2125

01:52:35,270 --> 01:52:39,050

People left lists, and
Yossi was checking them.

2126

01:52:39,050 --> 01:52:43,790

And the rumor mill,
you know, we met

2127
01:52:43,790 --> 01:52:45,680
survivors who ended up there.

2128
01:52:45,680 --> 01:52:49,407
Survivors were the
best people who knew--

2129
01:52:49,407 --> 01:52:51,490
they knew each other, or
they heard of each other,

2130
01:52:51,490 --> 01:52:53,300
or they remembered each other--

2131
01:52:53,300 --> 01:52:54,760
anything, anything.

2132
01:52:54,760 --> 01:52:57,410
And pretty soon--
so what happened

2133
01:52:57,410 --> 01:53:02,270
was that Yossi made contact
with Batyu and people

2134
01:53:02,270 --> 01:53:06,950
from his former home
town, and discovered

2135
01:53:06,950 --> 01:53:11,000
that two of his brothers
were already home,

2136
01:53:11,000 --> 01:53:12,740
and opened up the
mill, and they were

2137
01:53:12,740 --> 01:53:16,280
living in the building
on the premises.

2138

01:53:16,280 --> 01:53:20,390

And then they discovered,
further from them,

2139

01:53:20,390 --> 01:53:24,440

that one of the
sisters survived,

2140

01:53:24,440 --> 01:53:30,890

who nobody thought even to look
for her because she was married

2141

01:53:30,890 --> 01:53:33,830

and had three children
under the age of six--

2142

01:53:33,830 --> 01:53:35,900

she had six-year-old twins--

2143

01:53:35,900 --> 01:53:36,790

Oh my goodness.

2144

01:53:36,790 --> 01:53:38,330

--and a three-year-old.

2145

01:53:38,330 --> 01:53:42,950

And she was-- she came in to
Auschwitz from-- not Batyu

2146

01:53:42,950 --> 01:53:46,520

but from another city where
she lived with her husband,

2147

01:53:46,520 --> 01:53:47,490

from Khust.

2148

01:53:47,490 --> 01:53:50,210

She was deported from
Khust to Auschwitz

2149

01:53:50,210 --> 01:53:53,460

on another day, another time.

2150

01:53:53,460 --> 01:53:56,940

And we know that mother
to these children

2151

01:53:56,940 --> 01:53:58,870

went to the gas chamber.

2152

01:53:58,870 --> 01:54:04,740

But she had an unusual,
hard to believe incident.

2153

01:54:04,740 --> 01:54:08,070

When she got out of the
train, her husband was ill--

2154

01:54:08,070 --> 01:54:12,330

true-- he was either on
crutches or something like it.

2155

01:54:12,330 --> 01:54:16,860

So he was immediately separated
to go to the gas chamber.

2156

01:54:16,860 --> 01:54:19,680

And she was holding
on to her three kids,

2157

01:54:19,680 --> 01:54:22,123

carrying some and
holding onto some.

2158

01:54:22,123 --> 01:54:28,270

And one of the Jewish prisoners
to see in the Auschwitz album

2159

01:54:28,270 --> 01:54:31,430

was a striped uniform, who
were sorting out the people,

2160

01:54:31,430 --> 01:54:36,280

or helping [INAUDIBLE],,

these young guys,

2161
01:54:36,280 --> 01:54:39,250
if they weren't
watched too carefully--

2162
01:54:39,250 --> 01:54:41,050
and you probably
heard about this.

2163
01:54:41,050 --> 01:54:46,270
They would tell a young
mother, children, let grandma

2164
01:54:46,270 --> 01:54:48,010
hold the children.

2165
01:54:48,010 --> 01:54:49,570
That's all they would say--

2166
01:54:49,570 --> 01:54:53,270
in Yiddish, or any
language that was common.

2167
01:54:53,270 --> 01:54:59,310
So one of these young men told
my aunt-- her name was Malvina.

2168
01:54:59,310 --> 01:55:01,620
We called her Malvinka
in Hungarian--

2169
01:55:01,620 --> 01:55:04,660
Malvinka-- Malvinka
[INAUDIBLE] she

2170
01:55:04,660 --> 01:55:10,460
was married quite a few
years, and had these three

2171
01:55:10,460 --> 01:55:11,780
wonderful children.

2172

01:55:11,780 --> 01:55:16,370

He told her in the crowd
before she got to the front,

2173

01:55:16,370 --> 01:55:20,230

to the separation, let
grandma hold the children.

2174

01:55:20,230 --> 01:55:24,380

And she was with her
mother-in-law, an older woman.

2175

01:55:24,380 --> 01:55:27,230

And she listened
because we knew nothing.

2176

01:55:27,230 --> 01:55:30,080

If somebody Jewish
would had been there,

2177

01:55:30,080 --> 01:55:34,690

says it's better if grandma
holds the children, you listen,

2178

01:55:34,690 --> 01:55:35,330

right?

2179

01:55:35,330 --> 01:55:35,910

Yeah.

2180

01:55:35,910 --> 01:55:36,410

Yeah.

2181

01:55:36,410 --> 01:55:39,650

And so she turned the kids--

2182

01:55:39,650 --> 01:55:42,220

little kids-- over
to the grandma.

2183

01:55:42,220 --> 01:55:45,091

She was side by side with her.

2184
01:55:45,091 --> 01:55:47,640
But she was in charge
of the children.

2185
01:55:47,640 --> 01:55:51,200
And when the separation
came, grandma

2186
01:55:51,200 --> 01:55:54,680
walked off to the gas
chamber with the children

2187
01:55:54,680 --> 01:55:59,960
and Malvinka was a
young woman, and she

2188
01:55:59,960 --> 01:56:01,625
was sent towards the living.

2189
01:56:01,625 --> 01:56:02,960
Oh my goodness.

2190
01:56:02,960 --> 01:56:06,150
That's why she
survived until she

2191
01:56:06,150 --> 01:56:09,390
got to Auschwitz, and
into the barracks,

2192
01:56:09,390 --> 01:56:11,100
and she found out
from those who had

2193
01:56:11,100 --> 01:56:13,960
come before what happened
to their children

2194
01:56:13,960 --> 01:56:16,460
and what happened
to her husband.

2195

01:56:16,460 --> 01:56:20,640

So I don't think that I can
even go into that story.

2196

01:56:20,640 --> 01:56:21,140

No.

2197

01:56:21,140 --> 01:56:21,490

No.

2198

01:56:21,490 --> 01:56:22,110

No.

2199

01:56:22,110 --> 01:56:25,190

That is another kind
of survival that

2200

01:56:25,190 --> 01:56:28,550

might have been worth to her
for the rest of her life.

2201

01:56:28,550 --> 01:56:29,050

Yeah.

2202

01:56:29,050 --> 01:56:30,920

Yeah.

2203

01:56:30,920 --> 01:56:31,940

But she survived.

2204

01:56:31,940 --> 01:56:34,120

And so back to the--

2205

01:56:34,120 --> 01:56:38,690

Yossi found out that
Malvinka returned alone.

2206

01:56:38,690 --> 01:56:44,540

And she ended up in Batyu, in
her father's original home,

2207

01:56:44,540 --> 01:56:46,610
with her two
brothers were there.

2208
01:56:46,610 --> 01:56:51,470
And the family began to
get together-- unite.

2209
01:56:51,470 --> 01:56:53,120
They didn't stay separated.

2210
01:56:53,120 --> 01:56:54,380
They began to--

2211
01:56:54,380 --> 01:56:55,570
Reassemble--

2212
01:56:55,570 --> 01:56:58,610
--move in with each other.

2213
01:56:58,610 --> 01:57:04,360
So now Malvinka heard that Rosie
is in a hospital and very ill.

2214
01:57:04,360 --> 01:57:08,230
And as soon as she could,
there was one train

2215
01:57:08,230 --> 01:57:11,920
a week or whatever, that she
got on some transportation,

2216
01:57:11,920 --> 01:57:15,690
and made it to Nepomuk,
Czechoslovakia--

2217
01:57:15,690 --> 01:57:16,270
Pilsen.

2218
01:57:16,270 --> 01:57:19,140
She made it to
Pilsen, to Nepomuk,

2219

01:57:19,140 --> 01:57:21,600
to come and take care of Rosie.

2220

01:57:21,600 --> 01:57:24,990
And so she moved in with
us in the little apartment,

2221

01:57:24,990 --> 01:57:26,610
with Serena and me.

2222

01:57:26,610 --> 01:57:29,160
And of course, Yossi was
there, she found out.

2223

01:57:29,160 --> 01:57:30,390
Yossi was there.

2224

01:57:30,390 --> 01:57:35,010
All these people coming
back from other worlds.

2225

01:57:35,010 --> 01:57:39,580
So she actually pretty
much stayed in the hospital

2226

01:57:39,580 --> 01:57:40,960
with Rosie.

2227

01:57:40,960 --> 01:57:43,990
It was very natural
for her to nurse her--

2228

01:57:43,990 --> 01:57:48,470
another Rosie-- another
Rosie-like person.

2229

01:57:48,470 --> 01:57:51,980
They were my mother's
sisters and brothers,

2230

01:57:51,980 --> 01:57:55,510
but she had sisters that they

don't-- they don't make people

2231

01:57:55,510 --> 01:58:01,360
like that, because their
humanity was in times when

2232

01:58:01,360 --> 01:58:05,680
people became animals, even
those who were in prison,

2233

01:58:05,680 --> 01:58:07,540
[INAUDIBLE] survival thing.

2234

01:58:07,540 --> 01:58:09,160
But not them, not them.

2235

01:58:09,160 --> 01:58:12,310
They took care of
those who needed care.

2236

01:58:12,310 --> 01:58:15,340
So anyhow, she took
care of us, too.

2237

01:58:15,340 --> 01:58:19,990
Both she-- again, Yossi
fed all of us, as before.

2238

01:58:19,990 --> 01:58:20,920
She went to see Rosie.

2239

01:58:20,920 --> 01:58:24,450
He took Malvinka each time.

2240

01:58:24,450 --> 01:58:26,950
And we spend the
whole summer there.

2241

01:58:26,950 --> 01:58:28,960
And that was then we--

2242

01:58:28,960 --> 01:58:32,590

then the boys who were in
Batyu, one by one, they

2243
01:58:32,590 --> 01:58:35,170
came up to see us--

2244
01:58:35,170 --> 01:58:37,450
the family reuniting.

2245
01:58:37,450 --> 01:58:41,050
But only one of them the
youngest, who was about 20,

2246
01:58:41,050 --> 01:58:43,720
decided that he wanted
to stay with his sisters

2247
01:58:43,720 --> 01:58:46,390
because he also needed a mother.

2248
01:58:46,390 --> 01:58:52,180
And the other two had-- first
of all, they opened the mill

2249
01:58:52,180 --> 01:58:53,770
and they began to run it.

2250
01:58:53,770 --> 01:58:55,390
And for a short time--

2251
01:58:55,390 --> 01:58:59,140
for maybe like eight
months, six months--

2252
01:58:59,140 --> 01:59:00,380
it was a free for all.

2253
01:59:00,380 --> 01:59:01,540
It was open.

2254
01:59:01,540 --> 01:59:07,030
The Russians planned to occupy

and did occupy that area,

2255

01:59:07,030 --> 01:59:09,610

and didn't leave
it for 30 years.

2256

01:59:09,610 --> 01:59:11,950

But they hadn't
gotten to it yet.

2257

01:59:11,950 --> 01:59:15,250

They also occupy
Czechoslovakia, eventually.

2258

01:59:15,250 --> 01:59:19,450

But this area became
Ukraine very fast.

2259

01:59:19,450 --> 01:59:21,310

But these young boys--

2260

01:59:21,310 --> 01:59:24,100

the rumor had it that,
get out, get out,

2261

01:59:24,100 --> 01:59:27,010

because the borders
will be closed.

2262

01:59:27,010 --> 01:59:28,750

But what happened
to them, we didn't

2263

01:59:28,750 --> 01:59:32,140

realize until somewhat later.

2264

01:59:32,140 --> 01:59:37,370

Two sisters-- young sisters--

2265

01:59:37,370 --> 01:59:42,530

returned to Batyu out
of another family--

2266

01:59:42,530 --> 01:59:44,510
sisters survived.

2267

01:59:44,510 --> 01:59:47,570
And these two sisters
were young and pretty,

2268

01:59:47,570 --> 01:59:51,350
and these guys were
very interested.

2269

01:59:51,350 --> 01:59:55,010
And eventually,
these two brothers

2270

01:59:55,010 --> 01:59:58,010
married these two sisters.

2271

01:59:58,010 --> 02:00:01,570
And it was good marriage,
it was a good connection,

2272

02:00:01,570 --> 02:00:03,340
it helped everybody.

2273

02:00:03,340 --> 02:00:06,820
But because of that, they
didn't want to leave.

2274

02:00:06,820 --> 02:00:10,850
And they got stuck in Russia
for the next 30 years.

2275

02:00:10,850 --> 02:00:16,600
So this area that had
been Austro-Hungarian,

2276

02:00:16,600 --> 02:00:21,010
then Czechoslovak,
then Hungarian, and now

2277

02:00:21,010 --> 02:00:24,190

it's part of the
Ukrainian SSR, which

2278
02:00:24,190 --> 02:00:27,940
is part of the Soviet Union.

2279
02:00:27,940 --> 02:00:31,410
And those borders were
pretty tight to cross--

2280
02:00:31,410 --> 02:00:32,900
Oh sealed.

2281
02:00:32,900 --> 02:00:33,640
That was the end.

2282
02:00:33,640 --> 02:00:33,730
Yeah.

2283
02:00:33,730 --> 02:00:34,480
Those were sealed.

2284
02:00:34,480 --> 02:00:36,400
And they could never,
never come out.

2285
02:00:36,400 --> 02:00:40,390
So they made a big mistake,
but their calculation was--

2286
02:00:40,390 --> 02:00:41,410
timing was wrong.

2287
02:00:41,410 --> 02:00:44,447

2288
02:00:44,447 --> 02:00:48,610
And when you say it
was another 30 years--

2289
02:00:48,610 --> 02:00:52,870
I just want to check an

assumption that I have.

2290
02:00:52,870 --> 02:00:56,230
If it is, let's say,
in the late '40s

2291
02:00:56,230 --> 02:00:58,690
that they go back to
Batyu when that becomes

2292
02:00:58,690 --> 02:01:01,600
part of the Ukrainian SSR.

2293
02:01:01,600 --> 02:01:06,400
30 years later is when
Soviet Jews in the '70s

2294
02:01:06,400 --> 02:01:08,890
are finally allowed
to leave the Soviet

2295
02:01:08,890 --> 02:01:13,280
Union through the Jackson-Vanik
Amendment, I believe.

2296
02:01:13,280 --> 02:01:13,780
Right.

2297
02:01:13,780 --> 02:01:17,330
Is this what you're
referring to when you say,

2298
02:01:17,330 --> 02:01:20,060
30 years later, they can leave?

2299
02:01:20,060 --> 02:01:20,560
Yes.

2300
02:01:20,560 --> 02:01:23,620
They actually left
when that happened.

2301

02:01:23,620 --> 02:01:30,250

And they were-- left
and went to what

2302

02:01:30,250 --> 02:01:33,460

was now in Israel, [INAUDIBLE].

2303

02:01:33,460 --> 02:01:37,370

One by one, they left
and went to Palestine.

2304

02:01:37,370 --> 02:01:37,870

Right.

2305

02:01:37,870 --> 02:01:39,770

That's exactly what happened.

2306

02:01:39,770 --> 02:01:46,300

But Yossi didn't because he
had to get out of the Army,

2307

02:01:46,300 --> 02:01:48,090

it seems, in 1946--

2308

02:01:48,090 --> 02:01:49,810

something like that.

2309

02:01:49,810 --> 02:01:54,030

And so we were still
in Czechoslovakia.

2310

02:01:54,030 --> 02:01:56,220

Rosie was in the hospital.

2311

02:01:56,220 --> 02:02:01,230

But when he got out of the
army, he went to Sudeten,

2312

02:02:01,230 --> 02:02:03,120

like I was saying before.

2313

02:02:03,120 --> 02:02:06,530

He rented a huge apartment--

2314
02:02:06,530 --> 02:02:11,400
a whole floor in a big
city called Teplice-Sanov.

2315
02:02:11,400 --> 02:02:12,740
Oh yeah, Teplice.

2316
02:02:12,740 --> 02:02:16,330
For short, it was
called Teplice.

2317
02:02:16,330 --> 02:02:21,250
And he then got out of the
army and was a civilian.

2318
02:02:21,250 --> 02:02:25,930
And he took us out-- took
Rosie out of the hospital

2319
02:02:25,930 --> 02:02:28,210
after a whole summer.

2320
02:02:28,210 --> 02:02:34,930
And also, Malvinka, and the
two of us, Serena and me,

2321
02:02:34,930 --> 02:02:38,620
set us up in Teplice-Sanov.

2322
02:02:38,620 --> 02:02:41,570
And also the youngest
brother, whose name was--

2323
02:02:41,570 --> 02:02:42,070
Yeah.

2324
02:02:42,070 --> 02:02:43,903
I wanted to interrupt
right now, just to get

2325

02:02:43,903 --> 02:02:47,200
a roster of who is there.

2326
02:02:47,200 --> 02:02:51,520
Two brothers are back in
Batyu, and we know now

2327
02:02:51,520 --> 02:02:53,380
how things played out for them.

2328
02:02:53,380 --> 02:03:02,760
Who is left in the Pilsen area
is Yossi, Serena, yourself,

2329
02:03:02,760 --> 02:03:05,810
Rosie, and the youngest--
and Malvinka, is that so?

2330
02:03:05,810 --> 02:03:06,310
Yeah.

2331
02:03:06,310 --> 02:03:07,900
And the youngest brother, Shia.

2332
02:03:07,900 --> 02:03:08,410
Shia.

2333
02:03:08,410 --> 02:03:10,350
So you're six people--

2334
02:03:10,350 --> 02:03:10,850
six people.

2335
02:03:10,850 --> 02:03:11,370
Yes.

2336
02:03:11,370 --> 02:03:12,280
OK.

2337
02:03:12,280 --> 02:03:17,080
And we are a solid
family because Malvinka

2338
02:03:17,080 --> 02:03:18,910
is the mother of everyone.

2339
02:03:18,910 --> 02:03:22,810
Malvinka lost three
children and a husband,

2340
02:03:22,810 --> 02:03:26,530
and she puts her entire
energy into being the mother.

2341
02:03:26,530 --> 02:03:28,990
And I mean, the mother--

2342
02:03:28,990 --> 02:03:33,430
emotionally, physically,
she cooks, from morning

2343
02:03:33,430 --> 02:03:35,230
till night in this
new apartment,

2344
02:03:35,230 --> 02:03:39,730
she goes out into the city,
where is the open market.

2345
02:03:39,730 --> 02:03:45,040
And she-- this apartment is on
the fifth floor, no elevator.

2346
02:03:45,040 --> 02:03:46,630
Oh my-- walk-up.

2347
02:03:46,630 --> 02:03:50,530
And she hauls up these
vegetables and anything

2348
02:03:50,530 --> 02:03:51,520
the market has.

2349
02:03:51,520 --> 02:03:55,390

And more and more, it's not
farming outside the city,

2350
02:03:55,390 --> 02:04:00,470
and there is vegetables,
cauliflower, onions, carrots.

2351
02:04:00,470 --> 02:04:02,680
And she cooks and cooks,
and we eat and eat,

2352
02:04:02,680 --> 02:04:04,450
and we're gaining weight.

2353
02:04:04,450 --> 02:04:09,610
And nobody stops to think--
or at least, not me, totally,

2354
02:04:09,610 --> 02:04:11,950
in the way I should have--

2355
02:04:11,950 --> 02:04:14,650
that she lost three children.

2356
02:04:14,650 --> 02:04:19,180
She just lost her three
babies and her husband.

2357
02:04:19,180 --> 02:04:20,350
That's it.

2358
02:04:20,350 --> 02:04:23,650
And her life in Khust,
and all that-- she

2359
02:04:23,650 --> 02:04:25,360
was married many years.

2360
02:04:25,360 --> 02:04:26,130
Yeah.

2361
02:04:26,130 --> 02:04:26,930

It's all gone.

2362

02:04:26,930 --> 02:04:31,340

And she's functioning
like nothing's happened.

2363

02:04:31,340 --> 02:04:35,150

Not like nothing happened,
but you would be surprised

2364

02:04:35,150 --> 02:04:40,730

how wildly unhappy people
were that they work together

2365

02:04:40,730 --> 02:04:42,200

and that some survived.

2366

02:04:42,200 --> 02:04:47,130

And they-- first of all, now,
everybody has to find a job

2367

02:04:47,130 --> 02:04:47,630

because--

2368

02:04:47,630 --> 02:04:49,730

You're still the
youngest of everyone.

2369

02:04:49,730 --> 02:04:53,010

Aren't you like 14
or 15 at this point?

2370

02:04:53,010 --> 02:04:56,440

2371

02:04:56,440 --> 02:05:00,340

I'm like 15 and
1/2 by now, 1945--

2372

02:05:00,340 --> 02:05:02,390

liberated, now it's the fall.

2373

02:05:02,390 --> 02:05:05,690
I must have turned
15 in November then.

2374
02:05:05,690 --> 02:05:06,530
Yes.

2375
02:05:06,530 --> 02:05:10,460
I am like-- you're right.

2376
02:05:10,460 --> 02:05:20,440
I am an unnoticed and
unimportant fifth wheel there.

2377
02:05:20,440 --> 02:05:21,160
I am.

2378
02:05:21,160 --> 02:05:23,320
And another thing--

2379
02:05:23,320 --> 02:05:25,780
I mean, they loved me and
they are taking care of me.

2380
02:05:25,780 --> 02:05:27,520
There's no doubt about it.

2381
02:05:27,520 --> 02:05:33,060
But I acquired a nickname,
which was devastating.

2382
02:05:33,060 --> 02:05:34,200
What was it?

2383
02:05:34,200 --> 02:05:37,830
I was called in
Yiddish, de kleine.

2384
02:05:37,830 --> 02:05:39,300
De kleine.

2385
02:05:39,300 --> 02:05:40,390

The little one.

2386

02:05:40,390 --> 02:05:41,830

The little one.

2387

02:05:41,830 --> 02:05:43,110

The little one.

2388

02:05:43,110 --> 02:05:46,570

And de kleine-- no--

2389

02:05:46,570 --> 02:05:51,900

and they were trying to shelter
from some terrible experiences,

2390

02:05:51,900 --> 02:05:54,150

that some of the
other people had--

2391

02:05:54,150 --> 02:05:55,700

the kleine.

2392

02:05:55,700 --> 02:05:58,460

But that's so sweet.

2393

02:05:58,460 --> 02:06:01,470

I am desperately not the kleine.

2394

02:06:01,470 --> 02:06:03,280

I am just like they are.

2395

02:06:03,280 --> 02:06:04,520

And then they're always--

2396

02:06:04,520 --> 02:06:08,640

there telling each other these
horrific stories, each of them

2397

02:06:08,640 --> 02:06:11,670

horrible and different, of
the concentration camps.

2398

02:06:11,670 --> 02:06:16,110

Malvinka is saying, that Shia--
is saying, they're talking.

2399

02:06:16,110 --> 02:06:18,180

And then they say,
well, the kleine

2400

02:06:18,180 --> 02:06:19,582

doesn't remember all this.

2401

02:06:19,582 --> 02:06:21,540

See, she's lucky she
doesn't remember all this.

2402

02:06:21,540 --> 02:06:22,270

Oh my.

2403

02:06:22,270 --> 02:06:22,770

Oh my.

2404

02:06:22,770 --> 02:06:26,040

And the kleine
remembers everything.

2405

02:06:26,040 --> 02:06:28,230

I have news for
you older people.

2406

02:06:28,230 --> 02:06:29,880

I remember more than you.

2407

02:06:29,880 --> 02:06:31,560

I remember more details.

2408

02:06:31,560 --> 02:06:34,760

I remember more deeply.

2409

02:06:34,760 --> 02:06:36,660

It was bad.

2410

02:06:36,660 --> 02:06:39,650
And then again, the kleine
has to go to school.

2411
02:06:39,650 --> 02:06:40,270
Oh dear.

2412
02:06:40,270 --> 02:06:41,730
Now OK.

2413
02:06:41,730 --> 02:06:44,360
They were really
taking care of me.

2414
02:06:44,360 --> 02:06:45,870
They treated me like a child.

2415
02:06:45,870 --> 02:06:48,150
But they forgot I
came from Auschwitz.

2416
02:06:48,150 --> 02:06:48,900
That's right.

2417
02:06:48,900 --> 02:06:50,050
It was terrible.

2418
02:06:50,050 --> 02:06:52,050
Well, that's also
part of the pain,

2419
02:06:52,050 --> 02:06:53,460
is that they couldn't have--

2420
02:06:53,460 --> 02:06:55,680
she couldn't save
her own children.

2421
02:06:55,680 --> 02:06:58,230
And they wanted to
believe that in some way,

2422

02:06:58,230 --> 02:06:59,820
you might have been sheltered.

2423
02:06:59,820 --> 02:07:02,540
But you weren't.

2424
02:07:02,540 --> 02:07:05,000
Well, they didn't mean harm.

2425
02:07:05,000 --> 02:07:06,040
Of course not.

2426
02:07:06,040 --> 02:07:10,520
To call me the little
one, they made out--

2427
02:07:10,520 --> 02:07:11,910
[INAUDIBLE] their child.

2428
02:07:11,910 --> 02:07:12,410
Of course.

2429
02:07:12,410 --> 02:07:15,940
But it was more like a pet who
doesn't know what's going on.

2430
02:07:15,940 --> 02:07:18,130
And that was not the way.

2431
02:07:18,130 --> 02:07:19,800
I needed something--

2432
02:07:19,800 --> 02:07:22,870
I needed that, and I
needed something else.

2433
02:07:22,870 --> 02:07:24,760
But I didn't get
that something else

2434
02:07:24,760 --> 02:07:28,660
for the rest of my adult life.

2435
02:07:28,660 --> 02:07:30,550
Not even after I got married.

2436
02:07:30,550 --> 02:07:34,750
By then, my husband was an
American-borne-- he was a GI,

2437
02:07:34,750 --> 02:07:36,160
he went through the war.

2438
02:07:36,160 --> 02:07:38,380
But he didn't see the Holocaust.

2439
02:07:38,380 --> 02:07:43,220
He was in Africa, and India,
and finally, some in Europe.

2440
02:07:43,220 --> 02:07:48,580
But nobody could--
after all those years,

2441
02:07:48,580 --> 02:07:50,470
and we didn't talk.

2442
02:07:50,470 --> 02:07:54,260
So I had some
introspection of my own.

2443
02:07:54,260 --> 02:07:54,880
Yeah.

2444
02:07:54,880 --> 02:07:56,170
Yeah.

2445
02:07:56,170 --> 02:07:59,170
So there you were
in Sudetenland.

2446
02:07:59,170 --> 02:08:03,490
And it sounds like it's
temporary because--

2447
02:08:03,490 --> 02:08:05,210
Well, yes, yes.

2448
02:08:05,210 --> 02:08:07,350
Oh there was no
doubt that's what

2449
02:08:07,350 --> 02:08:09,310
we're getting out of Europe.

2450
02:08:09,310 --> 02:08:10,980
That was a given.

2451
02:08:10,980 --> 02:08:17,860
And Teplice-Shanov and all of
Sudeten became a refugee haven.

2452
02:08:17,860 --> 02:08:21,560
People came back from
Germany across the border,

2453
02:08:21,560 --> 02:08:23,020
which was very near.

2454
02:08:23,020 --> 02:08:24,730
And they stayed
there because there

2455
02:08:24,730 --> 02:08:28,700
were empty houses-- again,
the Germans were thrown out.

2456
02:08:28,700 --> 02:08:31,750
The place had
thousands of refugees,

2457
02:08:31,750 --> 02:08:34,840
including some distant
cousins, [? that ?] [? were ?]

2458
02:08:34,840 --> 02:08:38,350

[? there. ?] And including
some [INAUDIBLE]----

2459
02:08:38,350 --> 02:08:41,200
people from our
community originally,

2460
02:08:41,200 --> 02:08:43,390
from everybody's community.

2461
02:08:43,390 --> 02:08:44,770
People came to visit.

2462
02:08:44,770 --> 02:08:49,450
We had a huge
five-bedroom apartment.

2463
02:08:49,450 --> 02:08:52,510
Daily, people came to
visit and compare notes,

2464
02:08:52,510 --> 02:08:54,460
and Malvinka was cooking.

2465
02:08:54,460 --> 02:08:57,910
And the young people
began to get jobs.

2466
02:08:57,910 --> 02:09:01,060
And it was full of refugees.

2467
02:09:01,060 --> 02:09:06,420
And they went to concerts--
there was a huge park,

2468
02:09:06,420 --> 02:09:08,290
there were free concerts.

2469
02:09:08,290 --> 02:09:12,040
In every city in Europe,
there are free concerts.

2470

02:09:12,040 --> 02:09:18,140
They took walks, they
began to shop some clothes.

2471
02:09:18,140 --> 02:09:21,970
And at that time, hats
was very important.

2472
02:09:21,970 --> 02:09:24,400
Young girls--
everybody wore hats.

2473
02:09:24,400 --> 02:09:27,680
And there was a
place to buy hats.

2474
02:09:27,680 --> 02:09:31,030
I have a picture of
Serena, [? too, ?] in hats.

2475
02:09:31,030 --> 02:09:34,330
We found blankets.

2476
02:09:34,330 --> 02:09:36,470
There were people
who were tailors.

2477
02:09:36,470 --> 02:09:38,680
They were seamstresses among us.

2478
02:09:38,680 --> 02:09:40,290
They set up shop.

2479
02:09:40,290 --> 02:09:42,250
We would-- survivors.

2480
02:09:42,250 --> 02:09:46,000
We knew where they were.

2481
02:09:46,000 --> 02:09:48,340
And people paid
them, and they sewed,

2482

02:09:48,340 --> 02:09:50,570
they had to make rent money.

2483

02:09:50,570 --> 02:09:54,700
I have a winter coat that
was made out of a blanket.

2484

02:09:54,700 --> 02:09:57,410
And it looks, you know,
it looks beautiful.

2485

02:09:57,410 --> 02:09:59,560
You know, and they
literally took the curtains

2486

02:09:59,560 --> 02:10:00,890
off the walls.

2487

02:10:00,890 --> 02:10:04,990
And then when they could buy
something from the store,

2488

02:10:04,990 --> 02:10:10,510
and knew they had money, you
know we began to be free.

2489

02:10:10,510 --> 02:10:14,380
And yet, all these
other survivors too.

2490

02:10:14,380 --> 02:10:16,390
And then there were weddings.

2491

02:10:16,390 --> 02:10:19,743
Yes, yes, there were weddings,
just what you know and hear.

2492

02:10:19,743 --> 02:10:21,730
And then they were even--

2493

02:10:21,730 --> 02:10:24,770
we were there long enough--

we were there two years

2494

02:10:24,770 --> 02:10:27,670

waiting to get to America.

2495

02:10:27,670 --> 02:10:29,490

And everybody was searching.

2496

02:10:29,490 --> 02:10:32,750

Nobody expected or

wanted to stay there.

2497

02:10:32,750 --> 02:10:37,090

And we were leaving

Europe, no doubt about it.

2498

02:10:37,090 --> 02:10:37,600

OK.

2499

02:10:37,600 --> 02:10:43,240

Some organized, were

organized into Zionist groups.

2500

02:10:43,240 --> 02:10:45,340

And they were [INAUDIBLE].

2501

02:10:45,340 --> 02:10:48,280

And they were heading

for Palestine.

2502

02:10:48,280 --> 02:10:53,710

Others were searching

family in America.

2503

02:10:53,710 --> 02:10:58,630

There were people who

went to South America--

2504

02:10:58,630 --> 02:11:02,170

a group who ended up in

Ecuador, another group who

2505

02:11:02,170 --> 02:11:08,980
ended up in Colombia, in Brazil,
wherever they could get a visa.

2506
02:11:08,980 --> 02:11:11,380
But it took two years, at least.

2507
02:11:11,380 --> 02:11:15,460
So-- so what I'm hearing then
is that you were never really

2508
02:11:15,460 --> 02:11:19,530
in a DP camp, like
so many others were.

2509
02:11:19,530 --> 02:11:20,120
You're right.

2510
02:11:20,120 --> 02:11:20,870
You were in this--

2511
02:11:20,870 --> 02:11:21,850
You understand then.

2512
02:11:21,850 --> 02:11:24,190
A lot of others,
by the thousands,

2513
02:11:24,190 --> 02:11:27,590
found shelter in DP camps,
where they were fed and taken

2514
02:11:27,590 --> 02:11:28,090
care of.

2515
02:11:28,090 --> 02:11:28,730
Yeah.

2516
02:11:28,730 --> 02:11:31,360
And, you know,
there were schools.

2517

02:11:31,360 --> 02:11:35,140
I know people who had Yiddish
schools and Hebrew schools.

2518
02:11:35,140 --> 02:11:37,450
And all kinds of
scientists were there.

2519
02:11:37,450 --> 02:11:39,601
Sure.

2520
02:11:39,601 --> 02:11:42,240
And they were fed by the--

2521
02:11:42,240 --> 02:11:42,740
UNRRA.

2522
02:11:42,740 --> 02:11:46,190
--Jewish agencies,
UNRRA, HIAS, you

2523
02:11:46,190 --> 02:11:49,980
name it, the Jewish
from America, agencies.

2524
02:11:49,980 --> 02:11:52,790
Did you mention-- excuse
me for interrupting.

2525
02:11:52,790 --> 02:11:55,370
Did you mention way
back before that you

2526
02:11:55,370 --> 02:11:59,190
had some aunts and uncles
in the United States?

2527
02:11:59,190 --> 02:11:59,690
Yes.

2528
02:11:59,690 --> 02:12:00,190
Yes.

2529

02:12:00,190 --> 02:12:01,380

My mother did.

2530

02:12:01,380 --> 02:12:01,880

It was--

2531

02:12:01,880 --> 02:12:02,547

Your mother did.

2532

02:12:02,547 --> 02:12:08,120

Rosie, the sister, her sister
and brothers, and Malvinka.

2533

02:12:08,120 --> 02:12:10,100

Their mother-- and
I mentioned to you

2534

02:12:10,100 --> 02:12:14,080

that, actually, their mother
was my mother's stepmother.

2535

02:12:14,080 --> 02:12:15,000

Correct.

2536

02:12:15,000 --> 02:12:15,620

You know?

2537

02:12:15,620 --> 02:12:17,120

But it didn't matter.

2538

02:12:17,120 --> 02:12:18,750

That wasn't a problem.

2539

02:12:18,750 --> 02:12:20,550

But they were adults.

2540

02:12:20,550 --> 02:12:25,670

And they knew that their
mother had a brother who,

2541

02:12:25,670 --> 02:12:30,110

during the First World War
or right after, whatever,

2542
02:12:30,110 --> 02:12:33,110
that brother was a chazzan.

2543
02:12:33,110 --> 02:12:36,670
And during or before
the World War I,

2544
02:12:36,670 --> 02:12:41,740
probably during, he was able to
get out to the United States.

2545
02:12:41,740 --> 02:12:45,760
They allowed religious
leaders to come out,

2546
02:12:45,760 --> 02:12:47,928
like, he was like
called a reverend.

2547
02:12:47,928 --> 02:12:48,428
OK.

2548
02:12:48,428 --> 02:12:50,100
But he was a chazzan.

2549
02:12:50,100 --> 02:12:51,010
So he came out.

2550
02:12:51,010 --> 02:12:53,720
Well, a chazzan-- is
a chazzan a rabbi?

2551
02:12:53,720 --> 02:12:55,440
Not necessary, no.

2552
02:12:55,440 --> 02:12:57,520
Chazzans typically
were just chazzans.

2553

02:12:57,520 --> 02:12:59,780
And in America,
too, they were not.

2554
02:12:59,780 --> 02:13:03,800
If a rabbi could sing
also, that was fine.

2555
02:13:03,800 --> 02:13:05,300
But they hired a chazzan.

2556
02:13:05,300 --> 02:13:07,090
So what's the difference--
what's the difference between

2557
02:13:07,090 --> 02:13:07,590
a chazzan--

2558
02:13:07,590 --> 02:13:10,680
The kind that you will never
hear again in this country.

2559
02:13:10,680 --> 02:13:14,360
And those chazzans were
like opera singers.

2560
02:13:14,360 --> 02:13:17,882
So what's the difference
between a chazzan and a cantor?

2561
02:13:17,882 --> 02:13:19,540
A cantor, same thing.

2562
02:13:19,540 --> 02:13:20,400
Same thing?

2563
02:13:20,400 --> 02:13:20,900
OK.

2564
02:13:20,900 --> 02:13:23,380
A cantor-- he was a cantor.

2565

02:13:23,380 --> 02:13:24,010
OK.

2566
02:13:24,010 --> 02:13:24,510
OK.

2567
02:13:24,510 --> 02:13:26,200
That's-- but it's not a rabbi.

2568
02:13:26,200 --> 02:13:27,520
But they would learned.

2569
02:13:27,520 --> 02:13:29,570
They had to be very
learned, like a rabbi.

2570
02:13:29,570 --> 02:13:30,070
OK.

2571
02:13:30,070 --> 02:13:31,000
Very religious--

2572
02:13:31,000 --> 02:13:31,500
OK.

2573
02:13:31,500 --> 02:13:36,373
--and very knowledgeable
in how to interpret

2574
02:13:36,373 --> 02:13:39,220
those religious prayers.

2575
02:13:39,220 --> 02:13:43,000
Because every
prayer, some of it,

2576
02:13:43,000 --> 02:13:46,300
you know, I came to understand,
if the chazzan didn't bring

2577
02:13:46,300 --> 02:13:50,410
tears to your eyes

or didn't give you

2578

02:13:50,410 --> 02:13:53,770

chills when you sang the
certain prayer to God,

2579

02:13:53,770 --> 02:13:55,480

he wasn't a good chazzan.

2580

02:13:55,480 --> 02:13:59,060

They were actors,
interpreters, emotional.

2581

02:13:59,060 --> 02:14:01,465

Oh, they were opera singers.

2582

02:14:01,465 --> 02:14:02,570

[LAUGHS] You know.

2583

02:14:02,570 --> 02:14:03,070

OK.

2584

02:14:03,070 --> 02:14:05,220

They were fantastic.

2585

02:14:05,220 --> 02:14:10,300

And every synagogue hired
one of those, particularly

2586

02:14:10,300 --> 02:14:11,350

for the High Holidays.

2587

02:14:11,350 --> 02:14:13,930

You could not have a High
Holiday without a cantor.

2588

02:14:13,930 --> 02:14:14,770

OK.

2589

02:14:14,770 --> 02:14:15,470

OK.

2590

02:14:15,470 --> 02:14:19,070

And so what you hear today is
what bar mitzvah kids know.

2591

02:14:19,070 --> 02:14:24,300

[LAUGHS] I could never reconcile
after hearing real chazzans,

2592

02:14:24,300 --> 02:14:25,330

you know.

2593

02:14:25,330 --> 02:14:29,500

So tell me, so this was
stepmother's brother.

2594

02:14:29,500 --> 02:14:32,680

Brothers, sisters, brothers--
but, as I told you,

2595

02:14:32,680 --> 02:14:35,800

that we were-- we children
were not told that,

2596

02:14:35,800 --> 02:14:37,050

even then we didn't--

2597

02:14:37,050 --> 02:14:38,350

I-- we didn't know that.

2598

02:14:38,350 --> 02:14:42,130

And because their
father was so protective

2599

02:14:42,130 --> 02:14:45,370

of the original--
his original three

2600

02:14:45,370 --> 02:14:50,080

children from the first wife,
he was so protective of them

2601

02:14:50,080 --> 02:14:55,920

and treated them exactly like
the ones from the second wife,

2602
02:14:55,920 --> 02:14:57,050
it was very good.

2603
02:14:57,050 --> 02:14:57,550
You know.

2604
02:14:57,550 --> 02:14:58,700
It was just very good.

2605
02:14:58,700 --> 02:15:03,515
And all these young uncles and
aunts, like Rosie and Piri,

2606
02:15:03,515 --> 02:15:07,210
and the young guys, oh, they--
we just adored them, we all.

2607
02:15:07,210 --> 02:15:08,300
We just adored them.

2608
02:15:08,300 --> 02:15:11,500
So that was a lot
of comfort in that.

2609
02:15:11,500 --> 02:15:16,490
So anyway, there was then--

2610
02:15:16,490 --> 02:15:20,730
Yossi then-- lots of
good things happened.

2611
02:15:20,730 --> 02:15:24,210
So Yossi, when he
got out of the army,

2612
02:15:24,210 --> 02:15:29,530
was now a highly honored
liberator veteran.

2613

02:15:29,530 --> 02:15:30,030
OK.

2614
02:15:30,030 --> 02:15:34,640
He had every privilege
that any person could have.

2615
02:15:34,640 --> 02:15:36,050
He could have an apartment.

2616
02:15:36,050 --> 02:15:37,560
You could have a job.

2617
02:15:37,560 --> 02:15:40,650
He could have
anything he wanted.

2618
02:15:40,650 --> 02:15:42,730
He was a liberator
in Czechoslovakia.

2619
02:15:42,730 --> 02:15:44,490
So this is-- so in
other words, this is

2620
02:15:44,490 --> 02:15:47,220
Czech authorities' view of him.

2621
02:15:47,220 --> 02:15:47,780
Yes.

2622
02:15:47,780 --> 02:15:48,280
Yes.

2623
02:15:48,280 --> 02:15:50,910
Even though it is
really the British Army

2624
02:15:50,910 --> 02:15:53,010
that he had served in.

2625
02:15:53,010 --> 02:15:55,160

But this group came to liberate.

2626

02:15:55,160 --> 02:15:57,490

They came as Czechs,
Czech citizens.

2627

02:15:57,490 --> 02:15:57,990

Got it.

2628

02:15:57,990 --> 02:16:00,870

They came to liberate
Czechoslovakia.

2629

02:16:00,870 --> 02:16:06,930

And does-- by this point,
had the British retreated

2630

02:16:06,930 --> 02:16:09,310

from this area?

2631

02:16:09,310 --> 02:16:09,990

Was there any--

2632

02:16:09,990 --> 02:16:10,490

No.

2633

02:16:10,490 --> 02:16:12,900

No, there was a lot, a lot of
British soldiers there too.

2634

02:16:12,900 --> 02:16:15,330

In fact, there were--

2635

02:16:15,330 --> 02:16:19,350

I don't think-- there were
no Russians at this point.

2636

02:16:19,350 --> 02:16:19,980

OK.

2637

02:16:19,980 --> 02:16:20,565

You know.

2638
02:16:20,565 --> 02:16:22,400
But there was Allied soldiers.

2639
02:16:22,400 --> 02:16:22,900
You Know

2640
02:16:22,900 --> 02:16:23,567
Allied soldiers.

2641
02:16:23,567 --> 02:16:25,960
This was now before
it got all separated

2642
02:16:25,960 --> 02:16:29,760
and divided up the
spoils, you know.

2643
02:16:29,760 --> 02:16:31,890
And Russian got half
of Germany, et cetera.

2644
02:16:31,890 --> 02:16:32,459
Right.

2645
02:16:32,459 --> 02:16:33,870
But here, this was--

2646
02:16:33,870 --> 02:16:35,340
it was a--

2647
02:16:35,340 --> 02:16:37,969
Prague was very,
very interesting.

2648
02:16:37,969 --> 02:16:41,130
It was teeming with
refugees from--

2649
02:16:41,130 --> 02:16:43,110
of all kinds, from
all of Europe.

2650
02:16:43,110 --> 02:16:43,860
Yeah.

2651
02:16:43,860 --> 02:16:49,889
And the soldiers, with
refugees, with agencies,

2652
02:16:49,889 --> 02:16:53,940
Jewish agencies from
America, from elsewhere,

2653
02:16:53,940 --> 02:16:56,190
all kinds of languages,
and everybody

2654
02:16:56,190 --> 02:16:59,520
was looking for everybody
else, and it was quite a place.

2655
02:16:59,520 --> 02:17:05,070
So it sounds like
this is 1946, 1947.

2656
02:17:05,070 --> 02:17:07,740
It is, you know,
Czechoslovakia--

2657
02:17:07,740 --> 02:17:08,240
Let's see.

2658
02:17:08,240 --> 02:17:11,680
It's-- it's liberated in '45.

2659
02:17:11,680 --> 02:17:12,180
Yeah.

2660
02:17:12,180 --> 02:17:16,969
End of '45, we were in
Teplice-Å anov already.

2661
02:17:16,969 --> 02:17:17,469

OK.

2662

02:17:17,469 --> 02:17:19,860

So it's '46.

2663

02:17:19,860 --> 02:17:21,660

It's actually '46.

2664

02:17:21,660 --> 02:17:26,040

And I came to this country
in the spring of '47.

2665

02:17:26,040 --> 02:17:26,820

OK.

2666

02:17:26,820 --> 02:17:27,320

OK.

2667

02:17:27,320 --> 02:17:29,938

We were there two
years, just about.

2668

02:17:29,938 --> 02:17:30,480

And how did--

2669

02:17:30,480 --> 02:17:32,129

So, it was a long time.

2670

02:17:32,129 --> 02:17:34,799

So [INAUDIBLE] they want
to put me in school,

2671

02:17:34,799 --> 02:17:39,150

because everybody else is
getting jobs, whatever it is.

2672

02:17:39,150 --> 02:17:44,610

Yossi acquires a mill
in a neighboring area,

2673

02:17:44,610 --> 02:17:46,890

out of the city,

because he knows mills.

2674
02:17:46,890 --> 02:17:47,670
Yeah.

2675
02:17:47,670 --> 02:17:53,110
And he acquires a huge mill
with dozens of workers.

2676
02:17:53,110 --> 02:17:57,750
They were-- they-- it belonged
to the Germans during the war.

2677
02:17:57,750 --> 02:17:59,370
The Germans took it away.

2678
02:17:59,370 --> 02:18:02,389
Now it's his for the asking.

2679
02:18:02,389 --> 02:18:03,690
[LAUGHS] OK?

2680
02:18:03,690 --> 02:18:07,459
So he begins to
see about the mill.

2681
02:18:07,459 --> 02:18:13,940
The younger brother, Shia
becomes a mechanic with cars

2682
02:18:13,940 --> 02:18:16,969
and motorcycles, whatever.

2683
02:18:16,969 --> 02:18:20,540
And Rosie is recovering.

2684
02:18:20,540 --> 02:18:23,360
She is home.

2685
02:18:23,360 --> 02:18:25,366
She cannot work.

2686

02:18:25,366 --> 02:18:28,910

Malvina nÃ©ni is the
cook and caretaker,

2687

02:18:28,910 --> 02:18:30,980

the mother of everyone.

2688

02:18:30,980 --> 02:18:36,150

Serena and I, Serena and
I, for a short period

2689

02:18:36,150 --> 02:18:40,469

get a factory job, mind
you, a factory nearby

2690

02:18:40,469 --> 02:18:44,350

that is making socks.

2691

02:18:44,350 --> 02:18:44,969

OK?

2692

02:18:44,969 --> 02:18:45,639

OK.

2693

02:18:45,639 --> 02:18:49,299

And I never knew
how socks are made.

2694

02:18:49,299 --> 02:18:52,690

We knitted our own socks.

2695

02:18:52,690 --> 02:18:56,570

We knew how to knit socks and
gloves, even as a young person.

2696

02:18:56,570 --> 02:18:57,070

OK.

2697

02:18:57,070 --> 02:18:59,110

But this is machines.

2698

02:18:59,110 --> 02:19:00,799
And I am very bad at it.

2699
02:19:00,799 --> 02:19:01,780
[LAUGHS]

2700
02:19:01,780 --> 02:19:04,600
You know, because you have to--

2701
02:19:04,600 --> 02:19:10,299
the system is you have to hook
on some, like a bit of product

2702
02:19:10,299 --> 02:19:15,700
into a system of
nails or something.

2703
02:19:15,700 --> 02:19:17,952
Anyhow, I messed it up,
so they all had damage.

2704
02:19:17,952 --> 02:19:18,660
[LAUGHS] Oh, God.

2705
02:19:18,660 --> 02:19:20,379
They went [INAUDIBLE] system.

2706
02:19:20,379 --> 02:19:21,580
So I quit.

2707
02:19:21,580 --> 02:19:22,900
OK.

2708
02:19:22,900 --> 02:19:24,400
They weren't happy with me.

2709
02:19:24,400 --> 02:19:27,940
I just couldn't do it, or
wouldn't do it, whatever.

2710
02:19:27,940 --> 02:19:31,120
I quit, and Serena

stayed a while.

2711

02:19:31,120 --> 02:19:32,559

And they paid her.

2712

02:19:32,559 --> 02:19:34,690

We needed money, you know?

2713

02:19:34,690 --> 02:19:35,830

We needed money.

2714

02:19:35,830 --> 02:19:38,780

Because it wasn't enough with--

2715

02:19:38,780 --> 02:19:43,520

but I then-- they put
me into a middle school.

2716

02:19:43,520 --> 02:19:45,219

OK.

2717

02:19:45,219 --> 02:19:47,129

And so the middle school--

2718

02:19:47,129 --> 02:19:51,190

I guess, Yossi must have
taken me and registered me.

2719

02:19:51,190 --> 02:19:55,330

It was full of Czech
girls, a girls school.

2720

02:19:55,330 --> 02:20:01,550

And these Czech girls
went through the war.

2721

02:20:01,550 --> 02:20:04,640

And they were undoubtedly
discriminated against.

2722

02:20:04,640 --> 02:20:07,040

The German students were gone.

2723
02:20:07,040 --> 02:20:09,320
Yeah.

2724
02:20:09,320 --> 02:20:15,560
And it was a very
subdued school.

2725
02:20:15,560 --> 02:20:17,360
It was obvious
that these were not

2726
02:20:17,360 --> 02:20:19,040
schools like in
Brooklyn, New York

2727
02:20:19,040 --> 02:20:23,450
that I entered two years later.

2728
02:20:23,450 --> 02:20:25,850
And they served us--

2729
02:20:25,850 --> 02:20:29,520
there was a-- these
girls were hungry.

2730
02:20:29,520 --> 02:20:34,430
They served us a cup
of milk every day

2731
02:20:34,430 --> 02:20:36,560
at noon, nothing else.

2732
02:20:36,560 --> 02:20:38,930
But we got a cup
of milk, which was

2733
02:20:38,930 --> 02:20:42,990
a lifesaver for these
girls and their parents.

2734
02:20:42,990 --> 02:20:44,210

Didn't have money or food.

2735

02:20:44,210 --> 02:20:45,240

Yeah.

2736

02:20:45,240 --> 02:20:48,560

So I began to speak

Czech because way

2737

02:20:48,560 --> 02:20:50,970

back in first and

second grade I spoke it.

2738

02:20:50,970 --> 02:20:51,470

Yeah.

2739

02:20:51,470 --> 02:20:55,910

And to my amazement, in

a few weeks I was fluent.

2740

02:20:55,910 --> 02:20:57,590

I don't know why, but I was.

2741

02:20:57,590 --> 02:20:58,730

It came back.

2742

02:20:58,730 --> 02:20:59,375

It came back.

2743

02:20:59,375 --> 02:21:00,050

It came back.

2744

02:21:00,050 --> 02:21:01,640

It just came back.

2745

02:21:01,640 --> 02:21:06,920

And one little girl,

who was my age,

2746

02:21:06,920 --> 02:21:13,190

her name was Zora

[? Schleglema. ?] Zora decided

2747
02:21:13,190 --> 02:21:16,250
I was going to
make a good friend.

2748
02:21:16,250 --> 02:21:19,700
So I acquired a
very good friend.

2749
02:21:19,700 --> 02:21:25,910
And speaking fluent
Czech, and Zora and I,

2750
02:21:25,910 --> 02:21:29,240
she would walk me
home from school.

2751
02:21:29,240 --> 02:21:31,460
She just wanted to do that.

2752
02:21:31,460 --> 02:21:33,830
And it was wonderful for me.

2753
02:21:33,830 --> 02:21:36,980
Suddenly I was with
someone my age.

2754
02:21:36,980 --> 02:21:41,420
And I was in a setting that
wasn't ideal to the school,

2755
02:21:41,420 --> 02:21:43,250
but it was good for me.

2756
02:21:43,250 --> 02:21:43,890
It's normal.

2757
02:21:43,890 --> 02:21:45,057
You know, instead of being--

2758
02:21:45,057 --> 02:21:46,730
It's sort of like normal life.

2759
02:21:46,730 --> 02:21:48,770
Yeah, instead of being
called the little one who

2760
02:21:48,770 --> 02:21:52,870
doesn't remember anything,
so don't worry about her.

2761
02:21:52,870 --> 02:21:54,680
We-- we-- you know.

2762
02:21:54,680 --> 02:21:58,010
And on the way home,
I remember vividly,

2763
02:21:58,010 --> 02:22:02,120
there would be a kind
of a ice cream shop.

2764
02:22:02,120 --> 02:22:05,390
Things began to happen,
you know, by this time.

2765
02:22:05,390 --> 02:22:07,940
It was more like
a custard place.

2766
02:22:07,940 --> 02:22:10,820
We had enough
pocket money that we

2767
02:22:10,820 --> 02:22:14,360
would stop and buy
ourselves an ice cream cone

2768
02:22:14,360 --> 02:22:16,430
and continue walking.

2769
02:22:16,430 --> 02:22:18,810
And she would take
me all the way home.

2770
02:22:18,810 --> 02:22:21,560
And it was my best time.

2771
02:22:21,560 --> 02:22:23,750
It was really very nice.

2772
02:22:23,750 --> 02:22:26,180
And got my Czech going.

2773
02:22:26,180 --> 02:22:29,570
And she took me to
meet her family.

2774
02:22:29,570 --> 02:22:33,130
And they were very
nice Czech people.

2775
02:22:33,130 --> 02:22:34,190
You know?

2776
02:22:34,190 --> 02:22:36,540
Although, I got to
thinking years later,

2777
02:22:36,540 --> 02:22:40,490
her father was a postmaster.

2778
02:22:40,490 --> 02:22:45,665
And he continued to be a
postmaster in the Czech way.

2779
02:22:45,665 --> 02:22:49,430
So I wondered later,
was he a postmaster

2780
02:22:49,430 --> 02:22:51,680
during the Germans too.

2781
02:22:51,680 --> 02:22:53,550
That isn't so kosher.

2782

02:22:53,550 --> 02:22:54,280
Yeah.

2783
02:22:54,280 --> 02:22:56,990
But then I don't
know whether he was.

2784
02:22:56,990 --> 02:22:58,260
I don't know.

2785
02:22:58,260 --> 02:23:00,740
I didn't even think of asking.

2786
02:23:00,740 --> 02:23:02,830
But he was now a postmaster.

2787
02:23:02,830 --> 02:23:05,450
And the idea was
that he was always

2788
02:23:05,450 --> 02:23:06,650
working for the post office.

2789
02:23:06,650 --> 02:23:08,000
But I don't know.

2790
02:23:08,000 --> 02:23:10,460
Her mother was very nice.

2791
02:23:10,460 --> 02:23:13,970
I remember Christmastime,
that first Christmas.

2792
02:23:13,970 --> 02:23:16,310
I was included in a gift.

2793
02:23:16,310 --> 02:23:18,700
They gave me a gift.

2794
02:23:18,700 --> 02:23:19,340
You know?

2795

02:23:19,340 --> 02:23:22,670

And suddenly I had
kind of an insight

2796

02:23:22,670 --> 02:23:25,988

into another kind of situation.

2797

02:23:25,988 --> 02:23:26,780

It too my mind off.

2798

02:23:26,780 --> 02:23:30,210

So was this your first
close non-Jewish friend?

2799

02:23:30,210 --> 02:23:30,710

Yes.

2800

02:23:30,710 --> 02:23:31,210

Yes.

2801

02:23:31,210 --> 02:23:32,510

Oh, definitely.

2802

02:23:32,510 --> 02:23:33,270

Definitely.

2803

02:23:33,270 --> 02:23:34,240

I never had--

2804

02:23:34,240 --> 02:23:36,800

I mean, back home as
a child I had, but--

2805

02:23:36,800 --> 02:23:40,040

but yeah, not only that,
but since, you know,

2806

02:23:40,040 --> 02:23:42,620

Czechoslovakians--
she was a Czech girl.

2807

02:23:42,620 --> 02:23:45,500

She was very, very
nice, very nice.

2808

02:23:45,500 --> 02:23:47,150

She needed a friend
too it looked like.

2809

02:23:47,150 --> 02:23:47,660

Yeah.

2810

02:23:47,660 --> 02:23:51,740

And, you know, when I left
for America, she was very sad.

2811

02:23:51,740 --> 02:23:54,170

And she gave me a book--

2812

02:23:54,170 --> 02:23:58,700

I have it-- with an inscription
of our close friendship.

2813

02:23:58,700 --> 02:24:03,080

It's a book, a picture-- a
huge coffee table picture

2814

02:24:03,080 --> 02:24:09,650

book of Prague, all the
famous ancient buildings.

2815

02:24:09,650 --> 02:24:11,330

And, you know, it
is an ancient city.

2816

02:24:11,330 --> 02:24:11,770

It's quite special.

2817

02:24:11,770 --> 02:24:12,437

I still have it.

2818

02:24:12,437 --> 02:24:13,680

It's quite special.

2819

02:24:13,680 --> 02:24:15,290

Yes, very special.

2820

02:24:15,290 --> 02:24:18,140

It's a very beautiful city,
so I assume the pictures

2821

02:24:18,140 --> 02:24:20,270

must be very dramatic as well.

2822

02:24:20,270 --> 02:24:21,436

It's all black and white.

2823

02:24:21,436 --> 02:24:21,936

Yeah.

2824

02:24:21,936 --> 02:24:25,940

But it's artistic, a
huge book, very nice.

2825

02:24:25,940 --> 02:24:27,710

Did you ever keep
up contact with her.

2826

02:24:27,710 --> 02:24:28,740

So basically, I
lost touch with her.

2827

02:24:28,740 --> 02:24:29,240

But anyway--

2828

02:24:29,240 --> 02:24:31,260

Yeah, OK.

2829

02:24:31,260 --> 02:24:36,420

What happened-- a
very important part

2830

02:24:36,420 --> 02:24:38,820

of getting to
America, as I said,

2831

02:24:38,820 --> 02:24:41,960

Yossi had open doors everywhere.

2832

02:24:41,960 --> 02:24:48,040

And it became his job to
get us the necessary papers,

2833

02:24:48,040 --> 02:24:50,930

you know, birth
certificates, history

2834

02:24:50,930 --> 02:24:53,790

of who we are,
where we come from,

2835

02:24:53,790 --> 02:24:57,870

all of it which was needed
to apply to get a visa.

2836

02:24:57,870 --> 02:24:59,430

And we had no papers.

2837

02:24:59,430 --> 02:25:04,170

And he had a lot of people,
all his sisters, his brothers,

2838

02:25:04,170 --> 02:25:06,390

and his [? nieces. ?]

2839

02:25:06,390 --> 02:25:07,990

We had to find--

2840

02:25:07,990 --> 02:25:10,650

recreate documents
with witnesses.

2841

02:25:10,650 --> 02:25:13,530

And he did it day
in and day out.

2842

02:25:13,530 --> 02:25:18,270

He went to offices, starting

in Teplice and going to Prague.

2843

02:25:18,270 --> 02:25:20,200

It had to be done in Prague.

2844

02:25:20,200 --> 02:25:22,170

And he would leave on
a train in the morning,

2845

02:25:22,170 --> 02:25:23,940

and not come back
for several days.

2846

02:25:23,940 --> 02:25:26,820

He would go from office
to office in Prague.

2847

02:25:26,820 --> 02:25:29,190

But every door opened
for him because he

2848

02:25:29,190 --> 02:25:31,110

was this honored veterans--

2849

02:25:31,110 --> 02:25:32,010

veteran.

2850

02:25:32,010 --> 02:25:34,020

And he was fluent in Czech.

2851

02:25:34,020 --> 02:25:36,270

And unlike when my
father was looking

2852

02:25:36,270 --> 02:25:40,740

to get his citizenship papers,
doors were not open for him.

2853

02:25:40,740 --> 02:25:43,020

He was a Jew, and
this was not what

2854

02:25:43,020 --> 02:25:45,540
they were interested
in helping him

2855
02:25:45,540 --> 02:25:47,470
prove that he was a citizen.

2856
02:25:47,470 --> 02:25:50,400
So anyhow, he succeeded.

2857
02:25:50,400 --> 02:25:52,440
My birth certificate
at the time was all

2858
02:25:52,440 --> 02:25:54,870
made up with some witnesses.

2859
02:25:54,870 --> 02:25:56,030
And that was no problem.

2860
02:25:56,030 --> 02:25:58,790
You know, friends and
relatives, they all signed.

2861
02:25:58,790 --> 02:26:01,320
They knew when I was born.

2862
02:26:01,320 --> 02:26:06,520
This country needed
detailed documents

2863
02:26:06,520 --> 02:26:10,700
of our existence, which we
couldn't have, we didn't have.

2864
02:26:10,700 --> 02:26:11,450
Well, I remember--

2865
02:26:11,450 --> 02:26:12,480
They were relentless.

2866
02:26:12,480 --> 02:26:16,630

You went to the American
Embassy, and they wanted it.

2867
02:26:16,630 --> 02:26:18,033
That's all.

2868
02:26:18,033 --> 02:26:19,450
They didn't say,
we'll forgive it.

2869
02:26:19,450 --> 02:26:20,380
Yeah.

2870
02:26:20,380 --> 02:26:23,590
And so that was Yossi's
job for two years.

2871
02:26:23,590 --> 02:26:25,570
And he succeeded.

2872
02:26:25,570 --> 02:26:27,910
And so OK back to the uncle--

2873
02:26:27,910 --> 02:26:34,360
so all these adult relatives
of mine remembered uncle

2874
02:26:34,360 --> 02:26:37,480
[? Wahlberg ?] His
mother's name was--

2875
02:26:37,480 --> 02:26:41,050
maiden name was [? Wahlberg. ?]
They had, apparently,

2876
02:26:41,050 --> 02:26:43,810
the mother had kept in touch
while it was possible to do

2877
02:26:43,810 --> 02:26:45,370
through the years.

2878

02:26:45,370 --> 02:26:47,870
And they knew he was a cantor.

2879
02:26:47,870 --> 02:26:50,800
They knew that he lived
in Yonkers, New York.

2880
02:26:50,800 --> 02:26:52,640
They knew all of that.

2881
02:26:52,640 --> 02:26:56,190
Now, Serena and I
didn't have a clue.

2882
02:26:56,190 --> 02:26:59,330
And I don't know that
would have been good.

2883
02:26:59,330 --> 02:27:03,380
So they made contact
through Yossi and all that.

2884
02:27:03,380 --> 02:27:05,960
And he sent papers.

2885
02:27:05,960 --> 02:27:10,645
And so now it was up to the
US Embassy to lift their,

2886
02:27:10,645 --> 02:27:16,760
you know, quota, actually,
letting people in.

2887
02:27:16,760 --> 02:27:19,490
This country was not
so welcoming, you know.

2888
02:27:19,490 --> 02:27:21,200
You had to wait your turn.

2889
02:27:21,200 --> 02:27:22,630
And you had to prove.

2890

02:27:22,630 --> 02:27:27,110

And you had to find a sponsor
who guaranteed that they would

2891

02:27:27,110 --> 02:27:29,810

take care of you if you
don't-- can't support yourself.

2892

02:27:29,810 --> 02:27:30,620

And that was--

2893

02:27:30,620 --> 02:27:31,670

So this was your uncle.

2894

02:27:31,670 --> 02:27:34,590

This was, this man
in Yonkers, New York,

2895

02:27:34,590 --> 02:27:36,860

he sponsored all of you?

2896

02:27:36,860 --> 02:27:40,730

Well, he wanted to,
but he had to prove

2897

02:27:40,730 --> 02:27:45,120

his income and his ability
to support this many people.

2898

02:27:45,120 --> 02:27:47,660

So actually, he didn't--

2899

02:27:47,660 --> 02:27:56,480

he qualified for his
mother's sister's children.

2900

02:27:56,480 --> 02:27:58,565

I mean-- when I-- his-- his--

2901

02:27:58,565 --> 02:28:00,990

you know, his
nieces and nephews.

2902
02:28:00,990 --> 02:28:01,490
OK.

2903
02:28:01,490 --> 02:28:03,350
He qualified for them.

2904
02:28:03,350 --> 02:28:04,920
But he ran out.

2905
02:28:04,920 --> 02:28:09,280
The Embassy said that he--

2906
02:28:09,280 --> 02:28:14,000
that Serena and I were just
too many on his regular income

2907
02:28:14,000 --> 02:28:15,770
as a cantor.

2908
02:28:15,770 --> 02:28:18,103
He made very little money
in America in those days.

2909
02:28:18,103 --> 02:28:19,270
And he didn't have property.

2910
02:28:19,270 --> 02:28:21,080
He had that little house.

2911
02:28:21,080 --> 02:28:23,180
So he said, no, he
couldn't do anything.

2912
02:28:23,180 --> 02:28:24,770
The law didn't allow.

2913
02:28:24,770 --> 02:28:25,700
OK.

2914
02:28:25,700 --> 02:28:33,040

So we-- but in the meantime, the others got on a waiting list.

2915
02:28:33,040 --> 02:28:36,930
And as time passed,
the first one

2916
02:28:36,930 --> 02:28:40,440
who was got notice
that he's ready to go

2917
02:28:40,440 --> 02:28:43,860
was Rosie and the
younger brother, Shia.

2918
02:28:43,860 --> 02:28:44,822
OK.

2919
02:28:44,822 --> 02:28:50,080
And HIAS took up the
fee for the boat.

2920
02:28:50,080 --> 02:28:50,780
OK.

2921
02:28:50,780 --> 02:28:52,050
And they were notified.

2922
02:28:52,050 --> 02:28:56,520
And they showed up in
Prague at the, you know,

2923
02:28:56,520 --> 02:28:59,100
at the right time,
the right place.

2924
02:28:59,100 --> 02:29:03,410
And the two of them
left for America.

2925
02:29:03,410 --> 02:29:04,860
They were the first two.

2926

02:29:04,860 --> 02:29:06,300

And they ended up in Brooklyn.

2927

02:29:06,300 --> 02:29:10,310

And they made contact
with a rabbi--

2928

02:29:10,310 --> 02:29:13,020

with Chazzan [? Wahlberg. ?]

2929

02:29:13,020 --> 02:29:17,970

But they did not stay with
him, because it was understood

2930

02:29:17,970 --> 02:29:19,840

that he was not a rich man.

2931

02:29:19,840 --> 02:29:23,310

And the idea was not to move
in with people like that.

2932

02:29:23,310 --> 02:29:25,200

The idea was just
to get over here.

2933

02:29:25,200 --> 02:29:26,160

And they got jobs.

2934

02:29:26,160 --> 02:29:28,980

And there were other
cousins they discovered.

2935

02:29:28,980 --> 02:29:33,180

Anyhow, and the HIAS and other
agencies took care of them.

2936

02:29:33,180 --> 02:29:38,720

Rosie continued to be sick
and living at doctors.

2937

02:29:38,720 --> 02:29:40,850

She never recovered completely.

2938
02:29:40,850 --> 02:29:43,020
Anyhow, so months went by.

2939
02:29:43,020 --> 02:29:45,480
And we're waiting who is
going to be the next one.

2940
02:29:45,480 --> 02:29:46,150
OK.

2941
02:29:46,150 --> 02:29:50,260
And the next one turned
out to be Serena and me.

2942
02:29:50,260 --> 02:29:52,800
And that was 1947, in April.

2943
02:29:52,800 --> 02:29:55,240
And who was your sponsor?

2944
02:29:55,240 --> 02:29:56,140
HIAS.

2945
02:29:56,140 --> 02:29:57,330
HIAS, OK.

2946
02:29:57,330 --> 02:29:58,980
HIAS, absolutely.

2947
02:29:58,980 --> 02:30:04,410
And that would be Hebrew
Immigrant Aid Society?

2948
02:30:04,410 --> 02:30:05,070
Yes.

2949
02:30:05,070 --> 02:30:07,650
That's exactly who it was.

2950
02:30:07,650 --> 02:30:09,270

And they were, at
that time, only

2951
02:30:09,270 --> 02:30:11,190
taking care of Jewish refugees.

2952
02:30:11,190 --> 02:30:15,780
Today they take care of
other kinds of refugees also.

2953
02:30:15,780 --> 02:30:18,480
They're still-- you know,
they're still very active.

2954
02:30:18,480 --> 02:30:21,480
They take care of
anybody, all refugees.

2955
02:30:21,480 --> 02:30:22,410
They're active.

2956
02:30:22,410 --> 02:30:24,710
But they don't have that
many Jewish refugees now.

2957
02:30:24,710 --> 02:30:27,450
You know, they helped the
Russian Jewish refugees.

2958
02:30:27,450 --> 02:30:29,670
But right now,
they do everybody.

2959
02:30:29,670 --> 02:30:31,000
But they were vital.

2960
02:30:31,000 --> 02:30:31,500
OK.

2961
02:30:31,500 --> 02:30:35,190
So that is quite an
interesting story, Serena and I

2962

02:30:35,190 --> 02:30:37,830
together, now on our own.

2963

02:30:37,830 --> 02:30:41,660
We got on a train,
had to go to Prague,

2964

02:30:41,660 --> 02:30:44,095
find the HIAS
office, which was--

2965

02:30:44,095 --> 02:30:45,900
they told us to
come on a Sunday.

2966

02:30:45,900 --> 02:30:48,420
But the place was
locked on Sunday.

2967

02:30:48,420 --> 02:30:53,130
And we were left out in nowhere,
when we got out of the train.

2968

02:30:53,130 --> 02:30:57,840
And we-- [LAUGHS] we
had lots of adventures.

2969

02:30:57,840 --> 02:31:01,350
And we met a woman,
a young woman

2970

02:31:01,350 --> 02:31:04,050
in the train on
the way to Prague,

2971

02:31:04,050 --> 02:31:07,050
who was getting out of
Czechoslovakia because she

2972

02:31:07,050 --> 02:31:10,900
wanted to go into-- she was
going to go to school in Paris.

2973
02:31:10,900 --> 02:31:12,530
She spoke French.

2974
02:31:12,530 --> 02:31:16,350
And somehow, when
we got out, she

2975
02:31:16,350 --> 02:31:22,355
realized that the HIAS
was locked Sunday.

2976
02:31:22,355 --> 02:31:27,000
And she stayed with us
and talked to someone.

2977
02:31:27,000 --> 02:31:29,790
There was a caretaker,
she found somewhere.

2978
02:31:29,790 --> 02:31:33,060
And that caretaker said
there is a search the hotel

2979
02:31:33,060 --> 02:31:38,200
where all the refugees are
staying, to her the address.

2980
02:31:38,200 --> 02:31:41,340
And she took us to this
hotel somewhere in Paris.

2981
02:31:41,340 --> 02:31:43,230
It was a fleabag, really.

2982
02:31:43,230 --> 02:31:46,390
And lo and behold, it was
filled with Jewish refugees.

2983
02:31:46,390 --> 02:31:47,490
[LAUGHS]

2984
02:31:47,490 --> 02:31:48,600

Prague, in Prague?

2985
02:31:48,600 --> 02:31:50,570
Yeah.

2986
02:31:50,570 --> 02:31:52,320
Stayed there until
Monday morning,

2987
02:31:52,320 --> 02:31:53,370
when the doors will open.

2988
02:31:53,370 --> 02:31:54,660
OK.

2989
02:31:54,660 --> 02:31:58,493
You know, I mean, every step of
the way, you get the picture.

2990
02:31:58,493 --> 02:31:59,160
There's a story.

2991
02:31:59,160 --> 02:31:59,700
Yes.

2992
02:31:59,700 --> 02:32:00,370
Yes.

2993
02:32:00,370 --> 02:32:04,920
So, but when you get
there, is that the time--

2994
02:32:04,920 --> 02:32:07,500
do you ever go back
to Teplice, or--

2995
02:32:07,500 --> 02:32:08,260
No, no, no.

2996
02:32:08,260 --> 02:32:08,760
That's it?

2997

02:32:08,760 --> 02:32:10,130

No, no, no.

2998

02:32:10,130 --> 02:32:10,970

You're out of there.

2999

02:32:10,970 --> 02:32:15,300

My God, you have a
visa to exit Europe.

3000

02:32:15,300 --> 02:32:16,290

That's gold.

3001

02:32:16,290 --> 02:32:17,920

That's life.

3002

02:32:17,920 --> 02:32:18,420

OK.

3003

02:32:18,420 --> 02:32:20,970

Every Jew wants to
get out of Europe.

3004

02:32:20,970 --> 02:32:24,270

Really, they went
anywhere they could get--

3005

02:32:24,270 --> 02:32:25,458

they would accept them.

3006

02:32:25,458 --> 02:32:27,000

You don't know how
many went to South

3007

02:32:27,000 --> 02:32:30,160

America, all kinds of countries,
because they would take them.

3008

02:32:30,160 --> 02:32:30,660

Yeah.

3009

02:32:30,660 --> 02:32:33,000
The US had a quota--

3010
02:32:33,000 --> 02:32:36,660
very difficult. I'm telling
you, with all Josi's help,

3011
02:32:36,660 --> 02:32:38,310
it took two years.

3012
02:32:38,310 --> 02:32:40,950
Was it a Jewish quota?

3013
02:32:40,950 --> 02:32:42,730
Was it a Hungarian quota?

3014
02:32:42,730 --> 02:32:45,240
That had been your
former citizenship.

3015
02:32:45,240 --> 02:32:48,840
Well, you know-- no,
no, no, American quota.

3016
02:32:48,840 --> 02:32:54,420
They had a quota during
the war, prior to the war,

3017
02:32:54,420 --> 02:32:56,010
which country, how much.

3018
02:32:56,010 --> 02:32:58,200
You know, they had
discriminated, not only

3019
02:32:58,200 --> 02:33:00,990
against how many
Jews they'll let in,

3020
02:33:00,990 --> 02:33:03,235
but many Irish,
how many Italians.

3021

02:33:03,235 --> 02:33:04,350

This is what I mean.

3022

02:33:04,350 --> 02:33:05,190

This is what I mean.

3023

02:33:05,190 --> 02:33:07,380

Are you talking-- was it that--

3024

02:33:07,380 --> 02:33:11,910

it was the US imposing
a quota on people from--

3025

02:33:11,910 --> 02:33:15,570

On the refugees from
Hitler, the Holocaust

3026

02:33:15,570 --> 02:33:17,080

survivors, absolutely.

3027

02:33:17,080 --> 02:33:17,580

OK.

3028

02:33:17,580 --> 02:33:19,410

They were not opening the doors.

3029

02:33:19,410 --> 02:33:19,935

OK.

3030

02:33:19,935 --> 02:33:22,860

They didn't want--
you know, later on,

3031

02:33:22,860 --> 02:33:28,770

we were stunned where they
let the Cuban refugees in much

3032

02:33:28,770 --> 02:33:30,840

later, you know,
opened the door.

3033

02:33:30,840 --> 02:33:34,770
But they did not open
the door to the refugees

3034
02:33:34,770 --> 02:33:36,210
of the Holocaust.

3035
02:33:36,210 --> 02:33:37,140
It was rationed.

3036
02:33:37,140 --> 02:33:38,800
It was-- it was a quota.

3037
02:33:38,800 --> 02:33:39,300
OK.

3038
02:33:39,300 --> 02:33:44,070
And so two years to wait--

3039
02:33:44,070 --> 02:33:45,330
they didn't have to do that.

3040
02:33:45,330 --> 02:33:46,090
Did they?

3041
02:33:46,090 --> 02:33:46,590
You know?

3042
02:33:46,590 --> 02:33:52,590
I mean-- and the people stayed
in displaced persons camps

3043
02:33:52,590 --> 02:33:57,120
for years, that they couldn't
get a visa to America.

3044
02:33:57,120 --> 02:34:00,060
They never did qualify
for whatever reason.

3045
02:34:00,060 --> 02:34:03,630
They didn't have a,

you know, a Yossi.

3046
02:34:03,630 --> 02:34:06,960
So when you get to Prague,
and you get the HIAS offices

3047
02:34:06,960 --> 02:34:10,740
in Prague, you already
have a visa in hand.

3048
02:34:10,740 --> 02:34:12,420
We are on our way out.

3049
02:34:12,420 --> 02:34:13,965
We-- as soon as--

3050
02:34:13,965 --> 02:34:18,000
you see, HIAS asked us to
come on that specific date.

3051
02:34:18,000 --> 02:34:18,890
I see.

3052
02:34:18,890 --> 02:34:20,550
You see, he said
the boat is ready.

3053
02:34:20,550 --> 02:34:21,770
OK.

3054
02:34:21,770 --> 02:34:24,420
We were told when to
come because the boat was

3055
02:34:24,420 --> 02:34:27,370
ready in this nearby harbor.

3056
02:34:27,370 --> 02:34:30,630
And to cross the Channel,
and we had a date

3057
02:34:30,630 --> 02:34:32,180

when the boat was leaving.

3058
02:34:32,180 --> 02:34:35,950
So did you leave
from Bremerhaven?

3059
02:34:35,950 --> 02:34:38,620
We-- we left--

3060
02:34:38,620 --> 02:34:40,510
we went across the Channel.

3061
02:34:40,510 --> 02:34:42,910
I know, but Prague,
not from Prague.

3062
02:34:42,910 --> 02:34:45,278
How did you get from Prague
to wherever the port was

3063
02:34:45,278 --> 02:34:46,070
where the boat was.

3064
02:34:46,070 --> 02:34:47,710
We went through- you know it's--

3065
02:34:47,710 --> 02:34:50,440
I should have looked
it up long ago.

3066
02:34:50,440 --> 02:34:53,650
We went on a small boat
across the Channel,

3067
02:34:53,650 --> 02:34:59,060
from Prague, and into whatever
harbor was waiting for us.

3068
02:34:59,060 --> 02:35:00,040
Was it Bremerhaven?

3069
02:35:00,040 --> 02:35:01,030

I don't know what.

3070
02:35:01,030 --> 02:35:03,040
Well, first of all,
Prague is landlocked.

3071
02:35:03,040 --> 02:35:04,160
So there can't be a boat.

3072
02:35:04,160 --> 02:35:04,840
Oh, yeah.

3073
02:35:04,840 --> 02:35:07,480
It was a the Channel
that there was.

3074
02:35:07,480 --> 02:35:08,860
The English Channel?

3075
02:35:08,860 --> 02:35:10,750
The English Channel,
English Channel.

3076
02:35:10,750 --> 02:35:13,310
It was like a rowboat type,
a small boat, you know.

3077
02:35:13,310 --> 02:35:13,810
OK.

3078
02:35:13,810 --> 02:35:16,600
So you go from
Prague to someplace

3079
02:35:16,600 --> 02:35:18,580
where you get to the Channel.

3080
02:35:18,580 --> 02:35:19,750
Was that a train trip?

3081
02:35:19,750 --> 02:35:22,630

3082
02:35:22,630 --> 02:35:26,730
I think-- I think
they provided a car.

3083
02:35:26,730 --> 02:35:27,510
They did.

3084
02:35:27,510 --> 02:35:28,500
We were not alone.

3085
02:35:28,500 --> 02:35:29,260
OK.

3086
02:35:29,260 --> 02:35:32,100
You know, in the
HIAS office, others

3087
02:35:32,100 --> 02:35:34,510
were coming that were
ready for this trip.

3088
02:35:34,510 --> 02:35:35,010
OK.

3089
02:35:35,010 --> 02:35:37,170
And so somebody took care of us.

3090
02:35:37,170 --> 02:35:37,670
OK.

3091
02:35:37,670 --> 02:35:40,970
And we went, and we
were on a Swedish,

3092
02:35:40,970 --> 02:35:46,050
a Swedish boat, a ship,
called Drottningholm.

3093
02:35:46,050 --> 02:35:47,550
OK.

3094

02:35:47,550 --> 02:35:53,640

So we went across the
Channel, boarded the ship,

3095

02:35:53,640 --> 02:35:57,840

and eventually were off
into the open ocean.

3096

02:35:57,840 --> 02:36:02,120

But something happened to us
when we got to the HIAS office.

3097

02:36:02,120 --> 02:36:03,580

There were others
there, as I say.

3098

02:36:03,580 --> 02:36:06,210

It was filled with
official people

3099

02:36:06,210 --> 02:36:08,760

taking care of all kinds
of refugee problems.

3100

02:36:08,760 --> 02:36:11,100

It's a big office.

3101

02:36:11,100 --> 02:36:13,070

They decided to promote their--

3102

02:36:13,070 --> 02:36:17,820

the HIAS in New York and in
the United United States.

3103

02:36:17,820 --> 02:36:21,600

They wanted some publicity
of the rescue effort

3104

02:36:21,600 --> 02:36:24,030

that they were doing,
which was legitimate.

3105

02:36:24,030 --> 02:36:27,870

And we were very
early leaving, very--

3106

02:36:27,870 --> 02:36:32,226

Holocaust survivors who were
young like we were, you know?

3107

02:36:32,226 --> 02:36:32,726

Yeah.

3108

02:36:32,726 --> 02:36:37,510

And they thought we
were ideal advertisement

3109

02:36:37,510 --> 02:36:39,108

to promote their--

3110

02:36:39,108 --> 02:36:40,150

and they had every right.

3111

02:36:40,150 --> 02:36:43,300

They did a tremendous
amount of good.

3112

02:36:43,300 --> 02:36:49,320

So they had a camera crew
waiting for us, and reporters.

3113

02:36:49,320 --> 02:36:51,910

And when we got there,
they said, well,

3114

02:36:51,910 --> 02:36:53,830

we just want to take
a few pictures of you.

3115

02:36:53,830 --> 02:36:56,190

And we want to hear your story.

3116

02:36:56,190 --> 02:36:57,340

OK.

3117

02:36:57,340 --> 02:37:01,240

So the pictures were taken,
hundreds of them, as usual.

3118

02:37:01,240 --> 02:37:04,640

And in Yiddish, there
were reporters there.

3119

02:37:04,640 --> 02:37:07,225

And they spoke Yiddish.

3120

02:37:07,225 --> 02:37:10,480

And we gave them a quick story.

3121

02:37:10,480 --> 02:37:12,820

They kept asking and asking.

3122

02:37:12,820 --> 02:37:14,590

OK, I'll have to
get back to that

3123

02:37:14,590 --> 02:37:21,260

because we ran into that when
we arrived in New York Harbor

3124

02:37:21,260 --> 02:37:22,070

and we got off.

3125

02:37:22,070 --> 02:37:28,100

We were already besieged by
reporters because of the HIAS

3126

02:37:28,100 --> 02:37:29,820

publicity.

3127

02:37:29,820 --> 02:37:35,390

So HIAS sent our pictures
to Washington and New York,

3128

02:37:35,390 --> 02:37:39,140

mainly to New
York, with a story.

3129
02:37:39,140 --> 02:37:43,070
Here are two orphans, survive--

3130
02:37:43,070 --> 02:37:47,110
orphaned children,
survivors of Auschwitz,

3131
02:37:47,110 --> 02:37:51,020
arriving on the
Drottningholm such-and-such

3132
02:37:51,020 --> 02:37:53,976
a time in New York Harbor.

3133
02:37:53,976 --> 02:37:58,660
And all the papers in New
York-- and at that time,

3134
02:37:58,660 --> 02:38:02,190
there were maybe six
daily newspapers--

3135
02:38:02,190 --> 02:38:03,330
they all were ready.

3136
02:38:03,330 --> 02:38:05,700
They all came to the
boat to wait for us,

3137
02:38:05,700 --> 02:38:09,720
because they knew these orphaned
girls, who were in Auschwitz,

3138
02:38:09,720 --> 02:38:10,920
are coming.

3139
02:38:10,920 --> 02:38:12,780
And it was good publicity.

3140
02:38:12,780 --> 02:38:14,680
Did you not know this?

3141
02:38:14,680 --> 02:38:16,920
Did you know this when
you arrived, that this

3142
02:38:16,920 --> 02:38:19,310
is what you're going to find?

3143
02:38:19,310 --> 02:38:20,130
No.

3144
02:38:20,130 --> 02:38:21,210
No.

3145
02:38:21,210 --> 02:38:25,410
And there was the biggest
trauma of the many traumas

3146
02:38:25,410 --> 02:38:27,120
that you're just
hearing from me.

3147
02:38:27,120 --> 02:38:29,430
It was devastating.

3148
02:38:29,430 --> 02:38:33,870
Because, before the, you
know, before the boat docked,

3149
02:38:33,870 --> 02:38:37,890
you know, those small ships
come up to guide the boat in.

3150
02:38:37,890 --> 02:38:38,850
Sure.

3151
02:38:38,850 --> 02:38:41,270
And on that ship
were the paparazzi--

3152
02:38:41,270 --> 02:38:41,770
Yeah.

3153
02:38:41,770 --> 02:38:45,410
--with the cameras-- a
half a dozen or a dozen.

3154
02:38:45,410 --> 02:38:46,700
I don't know.

3155
02:38:46,700 --> 02:38:52,330
But before we docked, our
names were called on the boat.

3156
02:38:52,330 --> 02:38:56,560
Irene and Serena Fogel
report to so-and-so.

3157
02:38:56,560 --> 02:38:59,020
And we became terrified.

3158
02:38:59,020 --> 02:39:00,730
They are sending us back.

3159
02:39:00,730 --> 02:39:01,330
Oh, dear.

3160
02:39:01,330 --> 02:39:02,740
Who the heck?

3161
02:39:02,740 --> 02:39:03,680
What do they want?

3162
02:39:03,680 --> 02:39:05,230
We're on the wrong ship.

3163
02:39:05,230 --> 02:39:06,310
We're not legal.

3164
02:39:06,310 --> 02:39:11,530
I mean, to be legal,
to be admitted here,

3165

02:39:11,530 --> 02:39:13,120
they changed their mind.

3166
02:39:13,120 --> 02:39:16,090
And we're alone, and
we're going back.

3167
02:39:16,090 --> 02:39:19,130
Or what else do
they want from us?

3168
02:39:19,130 --> 02:39:20,830
We were terrified.

3169
02:39:20,830 --> 02:39:24,840
So we report to this
place in real terror.

3170
02:39:24,840 --> 02:39:27,450
And the pictures begin to fly.

3171
02:39:27,450 --> 02:39:28,830
They're taking pictures.

3172
02:39:28,830 --> 02:39:30,090
And they're taking pictures.

3173
02:39:30,090 --> 02:39:32,610
And they're taking--
they get on the boat.

3174
02:39:32,610 --> 02:39:35,204
And everybody leaves
the boat, everybody.

3175
02:39:35,204 --> 02:39:37,980
Everybody gets off.

3176
02:39:37,980 --> 02:39:43,790
And all of a sudden we are alone
on the boat with the cameras

3177

02:39:43,790 --> 02:39:46,230
and the reporters-- nobody else.

3178
02:39:46,230 --> 02:39:46,950
It's empty.

3179
02:39:46,950 --> 02:39:48,150
It's hollow.

3180
02:39:48,150 --> 02:39:51,540
And they're pressing us for
more information, more story,

3181
02:39:51,540 --> 02:39:53,415
more story, more story.

3182
02:39:53,415 --> 02:39:54,540
And they never have enough.

3183
02:39:54,540 --> 02:39:57,020
And they don't let us get off.

3184
02:39:57,020 --> 02:40:03,140
And we know that Rosie, who came
weeks ago, or maybe months ago,

3185
02:40:03,140 --> 02:40:06,200
is waiting, waiting
for us at the dock,

3186
02:40:06,200 --> 02:40:08,240
because she knew
when were coming.

3187
02:40:08,240 --> 02:40:12,390
She's waiting for us
with Shia and some other.

3188
02:40:12,390 --> 02:40:15,470
We're not coming to
Brooklyn without an address.

3189

02:40:15,470 --> 02:40:17,550
And she is waiting for us.

3190
02:40:17,550 --> 02:40:21,160
And these people are
not letting you go.

3191
02:40:21,160 --> 02:40:22,480
Hours went by.

3192
02:40:22,480 --> 02:40:25,270
And we figured, OK, she left.

3193
02:40:25,270 --> 02:40:26,770
We didn't come.

3194
02:40:26,770 --> 02:40:28,360
Nobody else came off.

3195
02:40:28,360 --> 02:40:29,870
That was it.

3196
02:40:29,870 --> 02:40:32,290
And we have no
authority to stop it.

3197
02:40:32,290 --> 02:40:34,160
And nobody else has authority.

3198
02:40:34,160 --> 02:40:36,580
We're in their clutches.

3199
02:40:36,580 --> 02:40:38,560
And I'm not exaggerating.

3200
02:40:38,560 --> 02:40:39,550
It was hours.

3201
02:40:39,550 --> 02:40:40,330
Oh, my.

3202

02:40:40,330 --> 02:40:41,830
And we're exhausted.

3203
02:40:41,830 --> 02:40:43,540
And we finally get off.

3204
02:40:43,540 --> 02:40:46,690
And there are these
lonely two people.

3205
02:40:46,690 --> 02:40:49,820
And actually there was
somebody else there that I--

3206
02:40:49,820 --> 02:40:51,490
that's a separate story.

3207
02:40:51,490 --> 02:40:57,310
They are looking from this
building towards the boat.

3208
02:40:57,310 --> 02:40:58,580
And they're still there.

3209
02:40:58,580 --> 02:40:59,770
They're waiting.

3210
02:40:59,770 --> 02:41:02,250
And they're still there.

3211
02:41:02,250 --> 02:41:06,120
And that's how we finally
got away from everybody,

3212
02:41:06,120 --> 02:41:07,880
from the paparazzi.

3213
02:41:07,880 --> 02:41:10,230
But the next day
and the next day

3214
02:41:10,230 --> 02:41:13,640

and for weeks after,
every paper in New York

3215
02:41:13,640 --> 02:41:16,310
had our story and our picture.

3216
02:41:16,310 --> 02:41:18,680
And we couldn't speak English.

3217
02:41:18,680 --> 02:41:21,470
We didn't understand
what they said about us.

3218
02:41:21,470 --> 02:41:27,420
And when we finally did, a long
time later, we were stunned.

3219
02:41:27,420 --> 02:41:32,310
Either they didn't understand,
or they wanted sensationalism.

3220
02:41:32,310 --> 02:41:34,330
It was terrible.

3221
02:41:34,330 --> 02:41:39,510
It was lies and distortions,
and it was horrible.

3222
02:41:39,510 --> 02:41:42,300
It was so horrible
that we wanted to hide.

3223
02:41:42,300 --> 02:41:48,670
They said in the articles,
these two orphaned girls

3224
02:41:48,670 --> 02:41:51,280
blew up the crematorium
in Auschwitz.

3225
02:41:51,280 --> 02:41:53,390
Oh, my goodness.

3226

02:41:53,390 --> 02:41:56,780

And we thought, my God.

3227

02:41:56,780 --> 02:41:59,325

If any survivor is
going to read this--

3228

02:41:59,325 --> 02:41:59,825

Yeah.

3229

02:41:59,825 --> 02:42:02,060

--we'd be devastated.

3230

02:42:02,060 --> 02:42:04,200

This was something sacred.

3231

02:42:04,200 --> 02:42:05,780

Yeah.

3232

02:42:05,780 --> 02:42:12,230

This was not anything that we
would, under any circumstance,

3233

02:42:12,230 --> 02:42:13,670

venture to say.

3234

02:42:13,670 --> 02:42:18,290

We told them that we were
nearby, and we saw it,

3235

02:42:18,290 --> 02:42:19,550

and we heard it.

3236

02:42:19,550 --> 02:42:21,080

That was true.

3237

02:42:21,080 --> 02:42:24,260

We had nothing to do
with it, obviously.

3238

02:42:24,260 --> 02:42:28,320

They made it sound like
we were the whole--

3239
02:42:28,320 --> 02:42:29,110
we were it.

3240
02:42:29,110 --> 02:42:30,370
You were the resistance.

3241
02:42:30,370 --> 02:42:32,890
We collected-- we
collect munitions.

3242
02:42:32,890 --> 02:42:36,280
We collected-- we had the
jewelry because of where we

3243
02:42:36,280 --> 02:42:38,350
worked there in those clothes.

3244
02:42:38,350 --> 02:42:39,700
Oh, my God.

3245
02:42:39,700 --> 02:42:41,620
We put away those
things and never wanted

3246
02:42:41,620 --> 02:42:42,760
to look at it again.

3247
02:42:42,760 --> 02:42:44,260
But I have some of it.

3248
02:42:44,260 --> 02:42:45,500
OK.

3249
02:42:45,500 --> 02:42:46,330
Oh, what a sad--

3250
02:42:46,330 --> 02:42:52,090
I mean, what an unfortunate
introduction to the United

3251
02:42:52,090 --> 02:42:57,040
States, that ends up,
you know, after all that.

3252
02:42:57,040 --> 02:43:02,370
It's sort of like a Hollywood
kind of rendition of--

3253
02:43:02,370 --> 02:43:06,520
And-- and lovely people were
waiting for us with open arms,

3254
02:43:06,520 --> 02:43:07,270
you know.

3255
02:43:07,270 --> 02:43:08,950
And we were so destroyed.

3256
02:43:08,950 --> 02:43:10,190
I remember they took a taxi.

3257
02:43:10,190 --> 02:43:13,450
And these were not rich
people, but they took a taxi

3258
02:43:13,450 --> 02:43:14,560
to Brooklyn.

3259
02:43:14,560 --> 02:43:16,060
And they were
saying, what do you

3260
02:43:16,060 --> 02:43:17,370
think of the tall buildings?

3261
02:43:17,370 --> 02:43:18,620
What do you think of the city?

3262
02:43:18,620 --> 02:43:19,520
Right.

3263
02:43:19,520 --> 02:43:21,520
We were-- we were numb.

3264
02:43:21,520 --> 02:43:22,480
We didn't know.

3265
02:43:22,480 --> 02:43:26,920
And we never got to see the
Statue of Liberty, never.

3266
02:43:26,920 --> 02:43:29,500
[LAUGHTER]

3267
02:43:29,500 --> 02:43:30,550
Irony of ironies.

3268
02:43:30,550 --> 02:43:33,070

3269
02:43:33,070 --> 02:43:35,030
Now, you know,
you wanted detail.

3270
02:43:35,030 --> 02:43:36,790
I hope you had enough detail.

3271
02:43:36,790 --> 02:43:37,750
Oh, yes.

3272
02:43:37,750 --> 02:43:38,950
Oh, yes.

3273
02:43:38,950 --> 02:43:41,980
However, Irene, we haven't
come to the museum yet.

3274
02:43:41,980 --> 02:43:44,190
[LAUGHS]

3275
02:43:44,190 --> 02:43:45,940
So what would like to do?

3276
02:43:45,940 --> 02:43:48,070
Would you-- shall
we go on, or do you

3277
02:43:48,070 --> 02:43:50,500
want to do this
again another day?

3278
02:43:50,500 --> 02:43:51,230
It's up to you.

3279
02:43:51,230 --> 02:43:51,730
No, no, no.

3280
02:43:51,730 --> 02:43:53,610
I think we should go on.

3281
02:43:53,610 --> 02:43:55,030
OK.

3282
02:43:55,030 --> 02:44:00,970
I didn't know-- these details
I have never said in a speech.

3283
02:44:00,970 --> 02:44:02,110
That's for sure.

3284
02:44:02,110 --> 02:44:03,580
But it's there.

3285
02:44:03,580 --> 02:44:04,390
It's there.

3286
02:44:04,390 --> 02:44:06,080
And I'm very grateful for it.

3287
02:44:06,080 --> 02:44:09,280
And now we'll have it
recorded for the archives.

3288

02:44:09,280 --> 02:44:12,050
So it couldn't be better.

3289
02:44:12,050 --> 02:44:15,700
So I'm very, very pleased that
you have gone into this detail.

3290
02:44:15,700 --> 02:44:18,850
I am grateful for your
memory, because you're

3291
02:44:18,850 --> 02:44:20,020
painting a picture.

3292
02:44:20,020 --> 02:44:23,200
As I have said before,
you are painting pictures

3293
02:44:23,200 --> 02:44:28,510
and giving us, not only the
chronology, but a sense of how

3294
02:44:28,510 --> 02:44:32,420
it was at each important point.

3295
02:44:32,420 --> 02:44:35,380
And so you have not--

3296
02:44:35,380 --> 02:44:38,530
People have asked me many times.

3297
02:44:38,530 --> 02:44:40,690
Liberation must
have been wonderful.

3298
02:44:40,690 --> 02:44:42,505
Tell us the happy ending.

3299
02:44:42,505 --> 02:44:43,690
Well, there wasn't one.

3300
02:44:43,690 --> 02:44:45,200

Was there?

3301

02:44:45,200 --> 02:44:46,440

There surely wasn't one.

3302

02:44:46,440 --> 02:44:47,285

You know?

3303

02:44:47,285 --> 02:44:51,810

And, yeah, you know, people don't have any idea [LAUGHS]

3304

02:44:51,810 --> 02:44:53,400

of what went on.

3305

02:44:53,400 --> 02:44:54,040

Yeah.

3306

02:44:54,040 --> 02:44:55,280

Yeah.

3307

02:44:55,280 --> 02:44:57,310

OK, so we turn to the museum.

3308

02:44:57,310 --> 02:44:58,120

OK.

3309

02:44:58,120 --> 02:45:05,770

And you have now shared with me, over these many hours, how

3310

02:45:05,770 --> 02:45:09,280

it happened that you were a young girl on the cusp

3311

02:45:09,280 --> 02:45:15,700

of teenagehood in Hungary, who goes through these experiences.

3312

02:45:15,700 --> 02:45:18,970

You end up in the United States, still a teenager.

3313
02:45:18,970 --> 02:45:21,220
You'll still go to school.

3314
02:45:21,220 --> 02:45:26,890
And while on that journey,
after you survive it,

3315
02:45:26,890 --> 02:45:32,350
you're called de kleine by your
very well-meaning family, which

3316
02:45:32,350 --> 02:45:36,720
also survived, the
members that did.

3317
02:45:36,720 --> 02:45:40,860
But in that is the
assumption that you

3318
02:45:40,860 --> 02:45:43,470
don't remember what happened.

3319
02:45:43,470 --> 02:45:45,490
And that's not true.

3320
02:45:45,490 --> 02:45:47,670
So my question to
you is when did

3321
02:45:47,670 --> 02:45:53,280
you first start talking about
those wartime experiences?

3322
02:45:53,280 --> 02:45:56,640
Did you keep it
inside for a while?

3323
02:45:56,640 --> 02:45:58,940
Oh, very quiet.

3324
02:45:58,940 --> 02:46:04,860

We spoke to other survivors,
various distant cousins

3325
02:46:04,860 --> 02:46:08,860
that my Aunt Rosie
and so on, they had.

3326
02:46:08,860 --> 02:46:12,510
There was-- it turned out
that nobody went to live

3327
02:46:12,510 --> 02:46:14,070
with the uncle in Yonkers.

3328
02:46:14,070 --> 02:46:15,650
They settled in Brooklyn.

3329
02:46:15,650 --> 02:46:18,720
They got an apartment
and they all-- all

3330
02:46:18,720 --> 02:46:20,820
the survivors lived together.

3331
02:46:20,820 --> 02:46:23,760
For a long time
that was the family.

3332
02:46:23,760 --> 02:46:27,920
And my sister and I
belonged to that family.

3333
02:46:27,920 --> 02:46:29,450
We reconstructed.

3334
02:46:29,450 --> 02:46:31,800
There was, you know Malvinka.

3335
02:46:31,800 --> 02:46:32,880
There was Rosie.

3336
02:46:32,880 --> 02:46:34,810

There was the boys.

3337

02:46:34,810 --> 02:46:37,780

And they had lots of
cousins in Brooklyn

3338

02:46:37,780 --> 02:46:40,800

that we didn't know at all.

3339

02:46:40,800 --> 02:46:46,800

It was-- in fact, it ended up
to be the Brooklyn and New York

3340

02:46:46,800 --> 02:46:50,515

people who came long
before, they actually

3341

02:46:50,515 --> 02:46:53,020

had a cousins club.

3342

02:46:53,020 --> 02:46:56,610

And in somebody's
basement in Brooklyn,

3343

02:46:56,610 --> 02:46:59,450

once a month all the
cousins got together,

3344

02:46:59,450 --> 02:47:02,360

the new ones, the old ones, the
children, the newly married.

3345

02:47:02,360 --> 02:47:04,100

There was a cousins
club, and everybody

3346

02:47:04,100 --> 02:47:05,350

cooked and brought food.

3347

02:47:05,350 --> 02:47:09,710

And we suddenly had
a huge collection

3348
02:47:09,710 --> 02:47:12,710
of people that belonged to
that we never heard of, never

3349
02:47:12,710 --> 02:47:14,790
knew of.

3350
02:47:14,790 --> 02:47:18,700
So back to when I
started talking--

3351
02:47:18,700 --> 02:47:23,550
I'm going to skip
over 1949, when

3352
02:47:23,550 --> 02:47:28,440
I finished high school,
which in itself would

3353
02:47:28,440 --> 02:47:29,790
take a book of drama.

3354
02:47:29,790 --> 02:47:34,475
But, OK, I'm already, you
know, I'm coping, I guess.

3355
02:47:34,475 --> 02:47:37,300
But 1949-- and
maybe someday you'll

3356
02:47:37,300 --> 02:47:41,410
come back to this, how I
met my husband and married.

3357
02:47:41,410 --> 02:47:43,560
I married in 1949.

3358
02:47:43,560 --> 02:47:44,250
OK.

3359
02:47:44,250 --> 02:47:48,570
And we went off--

3360
02:47:48,570 --> 02:47:54,240
I have not spoken [INAUDIBLE]
except to any of these cousins

3361
02:47:54,240 --> 02:47:56,490
or people, among
each other, you know.

3362
02:47:56,490 --> 02:47:56,990
Excuse me.

3363
02:47:56,990 --> 02:47:57,782
Something is funny.

3364
02:47:57,782 --> 02:47:58,910
Excuse me.

3365
02:47:58,910 --> 02:48:01,742
Something is funny
with the audio again.

3366
02:48:01,742 --> 02:48:03,270
Oh, OK.

3367
02:48:03,270 --> 02:48:05,920
Your voice is very distant.

3368
02:48:05,920 --> 02:48:06,420
OK.

3369
02:48:06,420 --> 02:48:12,390
Well, I now moved the phone
further, if that's what helps.

3370
02:48:12,390 --> 02:48:13,550
Is that what it is?

3371
02:48:13,550 --> 02:48:16,980
No, no. it's as if your
voice is very far away, as

3372

02:48:16,980 --> 02:48:20,130

if the phone is very far away.

3373

02:48:20,130 --> 02:48:22,460

I wonder if we
could pause, and I

3374

02:48:22,460 --> 02:48:25,880

would switch to another
one of these portable ones.

3375

02:48:25,880 --> 02:48:27,330

Absolutely, we can pause.

3376

02:48:27,330 --> 02:48:29,220

Because it might be
running low or something.

3377

02:48:29,220 --> 02:48:29,900

OK.

3378

02:48:29,900 --> 02:48:31,210

All right.

3379

02:48:31,210 --> 02:48:32,010

I will pause.

3380

02:48:32,010 --> 02:48:34,080

Call me back in two
seconds, you know?

3381

02:48:34,080 --> 02:48:34,580

Sure.

3382

02:48:34,580 --> 02:48:36,130

OK.